

Publish'd according to Act of Parliament.

Nelly Marchall
THE 1768

SPECTATOR.

VOLUME the FIRST.

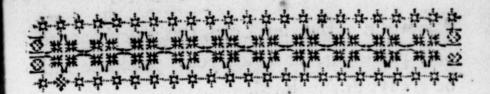


LONDON:

Printed for A. and B.TONSON and T.DRAPER.

MDCCLXVI.





TO

The Right Honourable

JOHN Lord SOMMERS,

BARON OF EVESHAM.

My LORD,

I SHOULD not act the part of an impartial Spectator, if I dedicated the following papers to one who is not of the most consummate and most acknowledged merit.

None but a person of a finished character, can be the proper patron of a work, which endeavours to cultivate and polish human life, by promoting virtue and knowledge, and by recommending whatsoever may be either useful or ornamental to society.

I know that the homage I how pay you is offering a kind of violence to one who is as folicitous to shun applause, as he is assiduous to . Vol. I.

DEDICATION.

deserve it. But, my Lord, this is perhaps the only particular, in which your prudence will be always disappointed.

While justice, candour, equanimity, a zeal for the good of your country, and the most persussive eloquence in bringing over others to it, are valuable distinctions, you are not to expect that the public will so far comply with your inclinations, as to forbear celebrating such extraordinary qualities. It is in vain that you have endeavoured to conceal your share of merit, in the many national services which you have effected. Do what you will, the present age will be talking of your virtues, though posterity alone will do them justice.

OTHER men pass through oppositions and contending interests in the ways of ambition; but your great abilities have been invited to power, and importuned to accept of advancement. Nor is it strange that this should happen to your Lordship, who could bring into the service of your Sovereign the arts and policies of ancient Greece and Rome, as well as the most exact knowledge of our own constitution in particular, and of the interests of Europe in general; to which I must also add,

DEDICATION.

e certain dignity in yourself, that (to say the least of it) has been always equal to those great honours which have been conferred upon you.

It is very well known how much the church owed to you in the most dangerous day it ever saw, that of the arraignment of its prelates; and how far the civil power, in the late and present reign, has been indebted to your counsels and wisdom.

But to enumerate the great advantages which the public has received from your administration, would be a more proper work for an history than for an address of this nature.

Your Lordship appears as great in your private life, as in the most important offices which you have born. I would therefore rather chuse to speak of the pleasure you afford all who are admitted into your conversation, of your elegant taste in all the polite parts of learning, of your great humanity and complacency of manners, and of the surprising instance which is peculiar to you, in making every one who converses with your Lordship prefer you to himself, without thinking the less meanly of his own talents. But if I should take notice

DEDICATION.

of all that might be observed in your Lordship, I should have nothing new to say upon anyother character of distinction. I am,

My LORD.

Your Lordship's most obedient,

most devoted, humble servant,

THE SPECTATOR,



THE

SPECTATOR.

VOLUME THE FIRST.

No 1. Thursday March 1. 1710 11.

[By Mr Addison.]*

Non fumum ex fulgore, sed ex fumo dare lucem Cogitat, ut speciosa debino miracula promat.

Hor. Ars Poet. v. 143.

He does not lavish at a blaze his fire, Sudden to glare and in a smoke expire: But from a cloud of smoke he breaks to light, And pours his specious miracles to sight. FRANCIS.

I Have observed, that a reader seldom peruses a book with pleasure, until he knows whether the writer of it be a black or a fair man, of a mild or choleric disposition, married or a batchelor, with other particulars of the like nature, that conduce very much to the right understanding of an author. To gratify this curiosity, which is so natural to a reader, I design this paper, and my next, as presatory discourses to my sollowing writings, and shall give some account in them

† Mr Addison was faid to be so nice in polishing his prose writings, that when almost a whole impression of a Spectator was wrought off, he would stop the press to insert a new preposition or conjunction.

of the several persons that are engaged in this work.

As the chief trouble of compiling, digesting, and correcting, will fall to my share, I must do myself the justice to open the work with my own history.

I was born to a finall hereditary estate, which, according to the tradition of the village where it lies, was bounded by the same hedges and ditches in William the conqueror's time that it is at present, and has been delivered down from father to fon whole and entire, without the loss or acquisition of a fingle field or meadow, during the space of fix hundred years. There runs a story in the family, that when my mother was gone with child of me about three months, The dreamed that she was brought to bed of a judge: whether this might proceed from a law-fuit, which was then depending in the family, or my father's being a juftice of the peace, I cannot determine; for I am not fo vain as to think it prefaged any dignity that I should. arrive at in my future life, though that was the interpretation which the neighbourhood put upon it. The gravity of my behaviour at my very first appearance in the world, and all the time that I fucked, feemed to favour my mother's dream: for as she has often told: me, I threw away my rattle before I was two months old, and would not make use of my coral until they had taken away the bells from it.

As for the rest of my infancy, there being nothing in. it remarkable, I shall pass it over in silence. I find, that, during my nonage, I had the reputation of a very sullen youth, but was always a favourite of my school-master, who used to say, that my parts were solid, and would wear well. I had not been long at the university, before I distinguished myself by a most prosound silence; for, during the space of eight years, excepting in the public exercises of the college, I scarce uttered the quantity of an hundred words; and indeed do not remember that I ever spoke three sentences together in my whole life. Whilst I was in this lear-

ned body, I applied myfelf with so much diligence to my studies, that there are very sew celebrated books, either in the learned or the modern tongues, which I am not acquainted with.

Veon the death of my father, I was resolved to travel into foreign countries, and therefore left the university, with the character of an odd unaccountable fellow, that had a great deal of learning, if I would but shew it. An insatiable thirst after knowledge carried me into all the countries of Europe, in which there was any thing new or strange to be seen; nay, to such a degree was my curiosity raised, that having read the controversies of some great men concerning the antiquities of Egypt, I made a voyage to Grand Cairo, on purpose to take the measure of a pyramid: and as soon as I had set myself right in that particular, returned to my native country with great satisfaction.

I HAVE passed my latter years in this city, where I am frequently feen in most public places, though there are not above half a dozen of my felect friends that know me; of whom my next paper shall give a more particular account. There is no place of general refort, wherein I do not often make my appearance; fometimes I am feen thrusting my head into a round of politicians, at Will's and liftening with great attention to the narratives that are made in those little circular audiences. Sometimes I fmoke a pipe at Child's, and whilft I feem attentive to nothing but the postman, over-hear the conversation of every table in the room, I appear on Sunday nights at St James's coffeehouse, and fometimes join the little committee of politics in the inner room, as one who comes there to hear and improve. My face is likewife very well known at the Grecian, the Cocoa-tree, and in the theatres both of Drury-lane and the Hay-market. I have been taken for a merchant upon the exchange for above thefe ten years, and sometimes pass for a Jew in the assembly of stock-jobbers at Jonathan's: in short, wherever I see a cluster of people, I always mix with them, though

I never open my lips but in my own club.

THUS I live in the world rather as a speciator of mankind, than as one of the species, by which means I have made myfelf a speculative statesman, soldier, merchant, and artifan, without ever meddling with any practical part in life. I am very well versed in the theory of a husband or a father, and can difcern the errors in the aconomy, bufiness, and diversion of others, better than those who are engaged in them; as standers-by discover blots, which are apt to escape those who are in the game. I never espoused any party with violence, and am refolved to observe an exact neutrality between the Whigs and Tories, unless I shall be forced to declare myfelf by the hostilities of either fide. I fhort, I have acted in all the parts of my life as a looker-on, which is the character I intend to preferve in this paper.

I HAVE given the reader just fo much of my history and character, as to let him fee I am not altogether unqualified for the business I have undertaken. As for other particulars in my life and adventures, I shall infert them in following papers, as I shall see occasion. In the mean time, when I consider how much I have feen, read, and heard, I begin to blame my own taciturnity; and fince I have neither time nor inclination to communicate the fulness of my heart in speech, I am refolved to do it in writing, and to print myfelf out, if possible, before I die. I have been often told by my friends, that it is pity fo many useful discoveries which I have made should be in the possession of a filent man. For this reason therefore, I shall publish a sheet-full of thoughts every morning, for the benefit of my contemporaries: and if I can any way contribute to the diversion or improvement of the country in which I live, I shall leave it, when I am fummoned out of it, with the fecret fatisfaction of think-

THERE are three very material points which I have

ing that I have not lived in vain.

not spoken to in this paper; and which, for several important reasons, I must keep to myself, at least for fome time: I mean, an account of my name, my age, and my lodgings. I must confess, I would gratify my reader in any thing that is reasonable; but as for these three particulars, though I am fensible they might tend very much to the embellishment of my paper, I cannot yet come to a refolution of communicating them to the public. They would indeed draw me out of that obscurity which I have enjoyed for many years, and expose me in public places to feveral falutes and civilities, which have been always very difagreeable to me; for the greatest pain I can suffer, is the being talked to, and being stared at. It is for this reason likeways, that I keep my complexion and drefs as very great fecrets: though it is not impossible, but I may make discoveries of both in the progress of the work I have undertaken.

AFTER having been thus particular upon myfelf, I shall, in to-morrow's paper, give an account of those gentlemen who are concerned with me in this work; for, as I have before intimated, a plan of it is laid and concerted, as all other matters of importance are, in a club. However, as my friends have engaged me to stand in the front, those who have a mind to correspond with me, may direct their letters to the Spectator, at Mr Buckley's in Little-Britain. For I must further acquaint the reader, that, though our club meets only on Tuesdays and Thursdays, we have appointed a committee to sit every night, for the inspection of all such papers as may contribute to the advancement of the public weal.



No. 2. Friday, March 2.

-----Ast alii sex

Et plures uno conclamant ore-

Juv. Sat. 7. v. 167.

Six more at least join their confenting voice.

HE first of our society is a gentleman of Worcestershire, of ancient descent, a baronet, his name Sir ROGER DE COVERLEY. His great grandfather was inventor of that famous country-dance which is called after him. All who know that shire are very well acquainted with the parts and merits of Sir ROGER. He is a gentleman that is very fingular in his behaviour, but his fingularities proceed from his good fense, and are contradictions to the manners of the world, only as he thinks the world is in the wrong. However, this humour creates him no enemies, for he does nothing with fourness or obstinacy; and his being unconfined to modes and forms, makes him but the readier and more capable to please and oblige all. who know him. When he is in town, he lives in Sohofquare. It is faid, he keeps himfelf a batchelor, by reason he was crossed in love by a perverse beautiful widow of the next county to him. Before this disappointment, Sir Rocer was what you call a fine gentleman, had often supped with my Lord Rochester and Sir George Etherege, fought a duel upon his first coming to town, and kicked Bully Dawson in a public coffeehouse, for calling him youngster. But, being ill used by the above mentioned widow, he was very ferious. for a year and a half; and though, his temper being naturally jovial, he at last got over it, he grew careless of himself, and never dressed afterwards. He conNo. 2.

tinues to wear a coat and doublet of the same cut, that were in fashion at the time of his repulse, which, in his merry humours, he tells us, has been in and out twelve times fince he first wore it. It is faid, Sir Ro-GER grew humble in his defires after he had forgot this cruel beauty, infomuch that it is reported he has frequently offended in point of chastity with beggars and gipfies; but this is looked upon by his friends rather as matter of rallery than truth. He is now in his fifty-fixth year, chearful, gay, and hearty; keeps a good house both in town and country; à great lover of mankind; but there is fuch a mirthful cast in his behaviour, that he is rather beloved than esteemed. His tenants grow rich, his fervants look fatisfied, all the young women profess love to him, and the young men are glad of his company; when he comes into a house, he calls the servants by their names, and talks all the way up stairs to a visit. I must not omit, that Sir ROGER is a justice of the quorum; that he fills the chair at a quarter-fession with great abilities, and three months ago, gained univerfal applause, by explaining a passage in the game-act.

THE gentleman next in esteem and authority among us, is another batchelor, who is a member of the Inner-temple; a man of great probity, wit, and understanding; but he has chosen his place of residence rather to obey the direction of an old humourfom father, than in pursuit of his own inclinations. He was placed there to study the laws of the land, and is the most learned of any of the house in those of the stage. Aristotle and Longinus are much better understood by him than Littleton or Coke. The father fends up every post questions relating to marriage-articles, leafes, and tenures, in the neighbourhood; all which queftions he agrees with an attorney to answer and take care of in the lump. He is studying the passions themfelves, when he should be inquiring into the debates among men which arise from them. He knows the

argument of each of the orations of Demosthenes and Tully, but not one case in the reports of our own courts. No one ever took him for a fool, but none, except his intimate friends, know he has a great deal of wit. This turn makes him at once both difinterested and agreeable; as few of his thoughts are drawn from bufiness, they are most of them fit for conversation, His tafte of books is a little too just for the age he lives in; he has read all, but approves of very few. His familiarity with the customs, manners, actions, and writings of the ancients, makes him a very delicate obferver of what occurs to him in the prefent world. He is an excellent critic, and the time of the play is his hour of bufiness; exactly at five he passes through New-inn, croffes through Ruffel-court, and takes a turn at Wills, till the play begins; he has his shoes rubbed, and his periwig powdered at the barber's as you go into the Rose. It is for the good of the audience when - he is at a play; for the actors have an ambition to please him

THE person of next consideration, is Sir ANDREW FREEPORT, a merchant of great eminence in the city of London. A person of indefatigable industry, strong reason, and great experience. His notions of trade are noble and generous, and (as every rich man has nfually fome fly way of jefting, which would make no great figure were he not a rich man) he calls the fea the Britith-Common. He is acquainted with commerce in all its parts, and will tell you that it is a stupid and barbarous way to extend dominion by arms, for true power is to be got by arts and industry. He will often argue, that if this part of our trade were well cultivated, we fhould gain from one nation; and if another, from another. I have heard him prove, that dihigence makes more lasting acquisitions than valour, and that floth has ruined more nations than the fword. ' He abounds in feveral frugal maxims, amongst which the greatest favourite is, ' A penny faved is a penny got.' A general trader of good sense is pleasanter company than a general scholar; and Sir Andrew having a natural unaffected eloquence, the perspicuity of his discourse gives the same pleasure that wit would in another man. He has made his fortunes himself; and says that England may be richer than other kingdoms, by as plain methods as he himself is richer than other men; though at the same time I can say this of him, that there is not a point in the compass but blows home a ship in which he in an owner.

NEXT to Sir ANDREW in the club-room fits Captain. SENTRY, a gentleman of great courage, good understanding, but invincible modesty. He is one of those that deferve very well, but are very aukward at putting their talents within the observation of such as should take notice of them. He was some years a captain, and behaved himself with great gallantry in feveral engagements, and at feveral fieges; but having a small estate of his own, and being next heir to Sir ROGER, he has quitted a way of life, in which no man can rife fuitably to his merit, who is not fomething of a courtier, as well as a foldier. I have heard him often lament, that in a profession where merit is placed in fo conspicuous a view, impudence should get the better of modesty. When he has talked to this purpose, I never heard him make a four expression, but frankly confess that he left the world, because he was not fit for it. A strict honesty and an even regular behaviour, are in themselves obstacles to him that must press through crowds, who endeavour at the same end . with himself, the favour of a commander. He will, however, in his way of talk, excuse generals, for not disposing according to mens desert, or inquiring into it: for, fays he, that great man who has a mind to help me, has as many to break through to come at me, as I have to come at him: therefore, he will conclude, that the man who would make a figure, especially in

a military way, must get over all salse modesty, and assist his patron against the importunity of other pretenders, by a proper assurance in his own vindication. He says, it is a civil cowardice to be backward in asserting what you ought to expect, as it is a military sear to be slow in attacking when it is your duty. With this candor does the gentleman speak of himself and others. The same frankness runs through all his conversation. The military part of his life has surnished him with many adventures, in the relation of which he is very agreeable to the company; for he is never over-bearing, though accustomed to command men in the utmost degree below him; nor ever too obsequious, from an habit of obeying men highly above him.

But, that our fociety may not appear a fet of humourifts, uncaquainted with the gallantries and pleafures of the age, we have among us the gallant WILL HONEYCOMB, agentleman, who, according to his years, should be in the decline of his life, but, having ever been very careful of his person, and always had a very easy fortune, time has made but a very little impression, either by wrinkles on his forehead, or traces in his brain. His person is well turned, of a good height. He is very ready at that fort of discourse with which men usually entertain women. He has all his life dresfed very well, and remembers habits as others do men. He can smile when one speaks to him, and laughs easily. He knows the history of every mode, and can inform you from which of the French King's wenches our wives and daughters had this manner of curling their hair, that way of placing their hoods; whose frailty was covered by fuch a fort of petticoat, and whose vanity to shew her foot, made that part of the dress so short in such a year. In a word, all his conversation and knowledge have been in the female world: as other men of his age will take notice to you what fuch a minister faid upon fuch and fuch an occasion, he will tell you, when the Duke of Monmouth danced at court, fuch a woman

was then fmitten, another was taken with him at the head of his troop in the Park. In all these important relations, he has ever about the fame time received a kind of glance or a blow of a fan from fome celebrated beauty, mother of the present lord such-a-one. If you fpeak of a young commoner that faid a lively thing in the house, he starts up; 'He has good blood in his veins, Tom Mirabell begot him, the rogue cheated me in that affair; that young fellow's mother used me · more like a dog than any woman I ever made advances to' This way of talking of his very much enlivens the conversation among us of a more sedate turn: and I find there is not one of the company, but myfelf, who rarely speak at all, but speaks of him as ofthat fort of man who is usually called a well-bred fine gentleman. To conclude his character, where women are not concerned, he is an honest worthy man.

I CANNOT tell whether I am to account him whom I am next to speak of, as one of our company; for he visits. us but seldom; but, when he does it adds to every man else a new enjoyment of himself. He is a clergyman, a very philosophic man, of general learning, great fanctity of life, and the most exact good breeding. He has the misfortune to be of a very weak constitution: and confequently cannot accept of fuch cares and bufiness as preferments in his function would oblige him to: he is therefore among divines what a chamber-counfellor is among lawyers. The probity of his mind, and the integrity of his life, create him followers, as being eloquent or loud advances others. He seldom introduces the subject he speaks upon; but we are so fargone in years, that he observes when he is among us, an earnestness to have him fall on some divine topic; which he always treats with much authority, as one who has no interests in this world, as one who is hastening to the object of all his wishes, and conceives hope from his decays and infirmities. These are my ordinary companions. R

EKE CKECKECKECKECKECKE

No. 3. Saturday, March, 3.

[By Mr Addison.]

Et quoi quisque sere studio devinctus adhæret, Aut quibus in rebus multum sumus ante morati, Atque in qua ratione suit contenta magis mens, In somnis eadem plerumque videmur obire.

Lucr. l. 4. v. 959.

----What studies please, what most delight,

And fill mens thoughts, they dream them o'er at night.

EREECH

IN one of my late rambles, or rather speculations, I looked into the great hall where the bank is kept, and was not a little pleased to see the directors, secretaries, and clerks, with all the other members of that wealthy corporation, ranged in their several stations, according to the parts they act in that just and regular oeconomy. This revived in my memory the many discourses which I had both read and heard concerning the decay of public credit, with the methods of restoring it, and which in my opinion have always been defective because they have been made with an eye to separate interests, and party-principles.

THE thoughts of the day gave my mind employment for the whole night, so that I fell insensibly into a kind of methodical dream, which disposed all my contemplations into a vision or allegory, or what else the reader shall please to call it.

METHOUGHT I returned to the great hall, where I had been the morning before, but, to my surprise, instead of the company that I left there, I saw, towards the upper end of the hall, a beautiful virgin, seated on

a throne of gold. Her name, as they told me, was Public Credit. The walls, instead of being adorned with pictures and maps, were hung with many acts of parliament written in golden letters. At the upper end of the hall was the Magna Charta, with the act of uniformity on the right hand, and the act of toleration on the left. At the lower end of the hall was the act of fettlement, which was placed full in the eye of the virgin that fat upon the throne. Both the fides of the hall were covered with fuch acts of parliament as had been made for the establishment of public funds. The lady feemed to fet an unspeakable value upon these several pieces of furniture, infomuch that the often refreshed her eye with them, and often smiled with a secret pleafure, as she looked upon them; but, at the same time, shewed a very particular uneafiness, if she faw any thing approaching that might hurt them. She appeared indeed infinitely timorous in all her behaviour: and, whether it was from the delicacy of her constitution, or that she was troubled with vapours, as I-was afterwards told by one who I found was none of her well-wishers, the changed colour, and startled at every thing the heard. She was likewife, as I afterwards found, a greater valetudinarian than any I had ever met with, even in her own fex, and subject to such momentary consumptions, that in the twinkling of an eye, she would fall away from the most florid complexion, and the most healthful state of body, and wither into a skeleton. Her recoveries were often as fudden as her decays, infomuch that she would revive in a moment out of a wasting distemper, into a habit of the highest health and vigour.

I HAD very foon an opportunity of observing these quick turns and changes in her constitution. There sat at her feet a couple of secretaries, who received every hour letters from all parts of the world, which the one or the other was perpetually reading to her; and, according to the news she heard, to which she

was exceedingly attentive, she changed colour, and discovered many symptoms of health or sickness.

Behind the throne was a prodigious heap of bags of money, which were piled upon one another so high, that they touched the cieling. The floor, on her right hand, and on her left, was covered with vast sums of gold that rose up in pyramids on either side of her. But this I did not so much wonder at, when I heard, upon inquiry, that she had the same virtue in her touch, which the poets tell us a Lydian king was formerly possessed of: and that she could convert whatever she

pleased into that precious metal.

AFTER a little dizziness, and confused hurry of thought, which a man often meets with in a dream, methought the hall was alarmed, the doors flew open, and there entered half a dozen of the most hideous phantoms that I had ever feen, even in a dream, before that time. They came in two by two, though matched in the most dissociable manner, and mingled together in a kind of dance. It would be tedious to describe their habits and persons, for which reason I shall only inform my reader, that the first couple was Tyranny and Anarchy, the fecond were Bigotry and Atheism, the third the genius of a commonwealth, and a young man of about twenty-two years of age, whose name I could not learn. He had a sword in his right hand, which in the dance he often brandished at the act of fettlement; and a citizen, who stood by me, whispered in my ear, that he saw a spunge in his left hand. The dance of fo many jarring natures, put me: in mind of the fun, moon, and earth, in the Rehearfal, that danced together for no other end but to eclipse one another.

THE reader will easily suppose, by what has been before said, that the lady on the throne would have been almost frighted to distraction, had she seen but any one of these spectres: what then must have been

her condition when she saw them all in a body? she fainted and died away at the sight.

Et neque jam color est misto candore rubori; Nec vigor, et vires, et quæ modo visa placebant; Nec corpus remanet—— Ovid. Met. 1.3. v. 491.

Her spirits faint,
Her blooming cheeks assume a pallid teint,
And scarce her form remains.

bags, and the heaps of money; the former shrinking, and falling into so many empty bags, that I now found not above a tenth part of them had been filled with money. The rest that took up the same space, and made the same sigure as the bags that were really filled with money, had been blown up with air, and called into my memory the bags full of wind, which Homer tells us his hero received as a present from Æolus. The great heaps of gold on either side the throne, now appeared to be only heaps of paper, or little piles of notched sticks, bound up together in bundles, like Bath saggots.

Whilst I was lamenting this sudden desolation that had been made before me, the whole scene vanished: in the room of the frightful spectres, there now entered a second dance of apparitions very agreeably matched together, and made up of very amiable phantoms. The first pair was liberty with monarchy at her right hand: the second was moderation leading in religion; and the third a person whom I had never seen, with the genius of Great Britain. At the first entrance the lady revived, the bags swelled to their former bulk, the piles of saggets and heaps of paper changed into pyramids of guineas: and, for my own part, I was so transported with joy, that I awaked, though I must confess, I would sain have fallen asseptions.



No. 4. Monday, March 5.

[By Mr Addrson.]

Egregii mortalem altique filenti?

Hor. Sat. 6. l. 2. v. 58.

-The most referv'd of mortal men. FRANCIS.

N author, when he first appears in the world, is very apt to believe it has nothing to think of but his performances. With a good share of this vanity in my heart, I made it my business these three days to listen after my own fame; and as I have iometimes met with circumstances which did not displease me, I have been encountered by others which gave me as much mortification. It is incredible to think how empty I have in this time observed some part of the fpecies to be, what mere blanks they are when they first come abroad in the morning, how utterly they are at a stand till they are set a-going by some paragraph in a news paper: fuch persons are very acceptable to a young author, for they desire no more in any thing but to be new, to be agreeable. If I found confolation among fuch, I was as much disquieted by the incapacity of others. These are mortals who have a certain curiofity without power of reflexion, and perused my papers like spectators rather than readers. But there is so little pleasure in inquiries that so nearly concern ourselves, (it being the worst way in the world to fame to be too anxious about it) that, upon the whole, I resolved, for the future, to go on in my ordinary way; and without too much fear or hope about the business of reputation, to be very careful of the design of my actions, but very negligent of the consequences of them.

It is an endless and frivolous pursuit to act by any other rule than the care of fatisfying our own minds in what we do. One would think a filent man, who concerned himfelf with no one breathing, should be very little liable to mifinterpretations; and yet, I remember, I was once taken up for a Jesuit, for no other reason but my profound taciturnity. It is from this misfortune, that to be out of harm's way, I have ever fince affected crouds. He who comes into affemblies only to gratify his curiofity, and not to make a figure. enjoys the pleasures of retirement in a more exquisite degree, than he possibly could in his closet: the lover. the ambitious, and the mifer, are followed thither by a worfe croud than any they can withdraw from. To be exempt from the passions with which others are tormented, is the only pleafing folitude. I can very juftly fay with the ancient fage, I am never less alone than when alone. As I am infignificant to the company in public places, and as it is visible I do not come thither as most do, to shew myself; I gratify the vanity of all who pretend to make an appearance, and have often as kind looks from well dreffed gentlemen and ladies. as a poet would bestow upon one of his audience. There are so many gratifications attend this public fort of obscurity, that some little distastes I daily receive have lost their anguish; and I did the other day, without the least displeasure, overhear one say of me. That strange fellow; and another answer, I have known the fellow's face thefe twelve years, and fo must you; but I believe you are the first ever asked who he was. There are, I must confess, many to whom my person is as well known as that of their nearest relations, who give themselves no farther trouble about calling me by my name or quality, but speak of me very currently by Mr What do ye call him.

To make up for these trivial disadvantages, I have

the highest satisfaction of beholding all nature with an unprejudiced eye; and, having nothing to do with mens passions or interests, I can, with the greater sa gacity, consider their talents, manners, failings, and merits.

Ir is remarkable, that those who want any one fense, polless the others with greater force and vivacity. Thus my want of, or rather refignation, of speech, gives me all the advantages of a dumb man. I have, methinks, a more than ordinary penetration in feeing; and flatter myfelf that I have looked into the highest, and lowest of mankind, and make shrewd gueffes, without being admitted to their conversation, at the inmost thoughts and reflexions of all whom I behold. It is from hence that good or ill fortune has no manner of force towards affecting my judgment. I fee men flourishing in courts, and languishing in jails, without being prejudiced from their circumstances to their favour or difadvantage; but from their inward manner of bearing their condition, often pity the profperous, and admire the unhappy.

THOSE who converse with the dumb, know from the turn of their eyes, and the changes of their countenance, their fentiments of the objects before them. I have indulged my filence to fuch an extravagance, that the few who are intimate with me, answer my fmiles with concurrent fentences, and argue to the very point I shaked my head at, without my speaking. WILL HONEYCOMB was very entertaining the other night at a play, to a gentleman who fat on his righthand, while I was at his left. The gentleman believed WILL was talking to himfelf, when upon my looking with great approbation at a young thing in a box before us, he faid, ' I am quite of another opinion. She has, I will allow, a very pleafing aspect, but methinks that simplicity in her countenance is rather childish than innocent. When I observed her a fecond time, he faid, 'I grant her drefs is very becoming, but perhaps the merit of that choice is owing to her mother; for though, continued he, I allow a beauty to be as much to be commended for the elegance of her drefs, as a wit for that of his language; yet if the has stolen the colour of her ribbands from another, or had advice about her trinmings, I shall not allow her the praise of drefs, any more than I would call a plagiary an author. When I threw my eye towards the next woman to her, Will spoke what I looked, according to his romantic imagination, in the following manner.

BEHOLD, you who dare, that charming virgin: behold the beauty of her person chastised by the innocence of her thoughts. Chastity, good-nature.

- and affability, are the graces that play in her coun-
- · tenance: the knows the is handfome, but the knows
- 'fhe is good. Conscious beauty adorned with con-
- 'fcious virtue! what a spirit is there in those eyes!
- 'what a bloom in that person! how is the whole wo-'man expressed in her appearance! her air has the
- ' beauty of motion, and her look the force of language.'

It was prudence to turn away my eyes from this object, and therefore I turned them to the thoughtless creatures who make up the lump of that sex, and move a knowing eye no more than the portraitures of insignificant people by ordinary painters, which are but pictures of pictures.

Thus the working of my own mind is the general entertainment of my life; I never enter into the commerce of discourse with any but my particular friends, and not in public even with them. Such an habit has perhaps raised in me uncommon reflexions; but this effect I cannot communicate but by my writings. As my pleasures are almost wholly confined to those of the fight, I take it for a peculiar happiness that I have always had an easy and familiar admittance to the fair sex. If I never praised or flattered, I never belied nor contradicted them. As these compose half the world,

fe

a

V

ti

m

li

fa

th

fe

OI

th

and are, by the just complaifance and gallantry of our nation, the more powerful part of our people, I shall dedicate a confiderable share of these my speculations to their fervice, and shall lead the young through all the becoming duties of virginity, marriage, and widowhood. When it is a woman's day in my works, I shall endeavour at a flyle and air suitable to their understanding. When I say this, I must be understood to mean, that I shall not lower but exalt the subjects I treat upon. Discourse for their entertainment, is not to be debased but refined. A man may appear learned without talking fentences, as in his ordinary gesture he discovers he can dance, though he does not out capers. In a word, I shall take it for the greatest glory of my work, if, among reasonable women, this paper may furnish tea-table talk. In order to it, I fall treat on matters which relate to females, as they are concerned to approach or fly from the other fex, or as they are tied to them by blood, interest, or affection. Upon this occasion I think it but reasonable to declare, that whatever skill I may have in speculation, I shall never betray what the eyes of lovers fay to each other in my presence. At the same time I shall not think myself obliged, by this promise, to conceal any false protestations which I observe made by glances in public affemblies; but endeavour to make both fexes appear in their conduct what they are in their hearts. By this means, love, during the time of my speculations, shall be carried on with the same sincerity as any other affairs of less confideration. As this is the greatest concern, men shall be from henceforth liable to the greatest reproach for misbehaviour in it. Falshood in love shall hereafter bear a blacker aspect, than infidelity in friendship, or villany in business. For this great and good end, all breaches against that noble passion, the cement of fociety, shall be severely examined. But this, and all other matters loofely hinted at now, and in my former papers, shall have their proper place in

my following discourses: the present writing is only to admonish the world, that they shall not find me an idle, but a busy spectator.



No. 5. Tuesday, March 6.

[By Mr Addison.]

Spectatum admissi risum teneatis?-

lion. Ars Poet. v. 5:

Would you not laugh fuch pictures to behold?

FRANCIS.

A N opera may be allowed to be extravagantly lavish in its decorations, as its only defign is to gratify the fenfes, and keep up an indolent attention in the audience. Common fense, however, requires. that there should be nothing in the scenes and machines which may appear childith and abfurd. How would the wits of King Charles's time have laughed to have feen Nicolini exposed to a tempest in robes of ermine. and failing in an open boat upon a fea of paste-board? What a field of raillery would they have been let into, had they been entertained with painted dragons spitting wild fire, enchanted chariots drawn by Flanders mares, and real cafcades in artificial landskips? A little skill in criticism would inform us, that shadows and realities ought not to be mixed together in the fame piece; and that the scenes which are designed as the representations of nature, should be filled with refemblances, and not with the things themselves. one would represent a wide champaign country filled with herds and flocks, it would be ridiculous to draw the country only upon the fcenes, and to croud feve-

2720

di

eve

is

kno

Pa

Ha

in

ope

tafi

of

exp

fuc

ral parts of the stage with sheep and oxen. This is joining together inconsistencies, and making the decoration partly real, and partly imaginary. I would recommend what I have said here, to the directors, as well as to the admirers of our modern opera.

As I was walking in the streets about a fortnight ago, I saw an ordinary sellow carrying a cage sull of sittle birds upon his shoulder; and, as I was wondering with myself what use he would put them to, he was met very luckily by an acquaintance, who had the same curiosity. Upon his asking him what he had upon his shoulder, he told him that he had been buying sparrows for the opera. Sparrows for the opera, says his friend, licking his lips, what, are they to be roasted? No, no, says the other, they are to enter towards the end of the sirst act, and to say about the stage.

THIS strange dialogue awakened my curiosity so far. that I immediately bought the opera, by which means I perceived that the sparrows were to act the part of finging birds in a delightful grove; though, upon a nearer inquiry, I found the sparrows put the same trick upon the audience, that Sir Martin Mar-all practifed upon his mistress; for though they flew in fight, the music proceeded from a concert of flagelets and birdcalls which were planted behind the scenes, same time I made this discovery, I found by the discourse of the actors, that there were great designs on foot for the improvement of the opera; that it had been proposed to break down a part of the wall, and to furprise the audience with a party of an hundred horse, and that there was actually a project of bringing the New-river into the house, to be employed in jetteaus and water-works. This project, as I have fince heard, is postponed till the summer-season, when it is thought the coolness that proceeds from fountains and cafcades will be more acceptable and refreshing to people of quality. In the mean time, to find out a more agreeable entertainment for the winter feafon,

the opera of Rinaldo is filled with thunder and lightning, illuminations and fire-works, which the audience may look upon without catching cold, and indeed without much danger of being burnt; for there are feveral engines filled with water, and ready to play at a minute's warning, in case any such accident should happen. However, as I have a very great friendship for the owner of this theatre, I hope that he has been wise enough to insure his house before he would let this opera be acted in it.

It is no wonder, that those scenes should be very surprising, which were contrived by two poets of different nations, and raised by two magicians of different sexes. Armida, as we are told in the argument, was an Amazonian enchantress, and poor Signior Cassani, as we learn from the persons represented, a Christian conjurer (Mago Christiano). I must confess I am very much puzzled to find how an Amazon should be versed in the black art, or how a good Christian, for such is the part of the magician, should deal with the devil.

To confider the poets after the conjurers, I shall give you a taste of the Italian from the first lines of his preface. Eccoti, benigno lettore, un parto di poche sere, che se ben nato di notte, non e pero aborto di tenebre, ma si fara conoscere figlio d' Apollo con qualche raggio di Parnasso. - Behold, gentle reader, the birth of a few evenings, which, though it be the offspring of the night, is not the abortive of darkness, but will make itself known to be the son of Apollo, with a certain ray of Parnassus. He afterwards proceeds to call Mynheer Handel the Orpheus of our age, and to acquaint us, in the same sublimity of style, that he composed this opera in a fortnight. Such are the wits, to whose taftes we so ambitiously conform ourselves. The truth of it is, the finest writers among the modern Italians express themselves in such a florid form of words, and fuch tedious circumlocutions, as are used by none but

B 2

1

oe. r,

of a ick

the irdthe dif-

had and ared

ringred in have

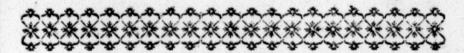
when ntains eshing

out a feafon,

pedants in our own country: and at the same time fill their writings with such poor imaginations and conceits, as our youths are ashamed of before they have been two years at the university. Some may be apt to think, that it is the difference of genius which produces this difference in the works of the two nations; but, to shew there is nothing in this, if we look into the writings of the old Italians, such as Cicero and Virgil, we shall find that the English writers, in their way of thinking and expressing themselves, resemble those authors much more than the modern Italians pretend to do. And, as for the poet himself, from whom the dreams of this opera are taken, I must entirely agree with Monsieur Boileau, that one verse in Virgil is worth all the clincant or tinsel of Tasso.

But to return to the sparrows: there have been so many flights of them let loofe in this opera, that it is feared the house will never get rid of them; and that in other plays they may make their entrance in very wrong and improper scenes, so as to be seen flying in a lady's bed-chamber, or perching upon a king's throne; besides the inconveniencies which the heads of the audience may fornetimes fuffer from them. I am credibly informed, that there was once a defign of casting into an opera the story of Whittington and his cat, and that in order to it, there had been got together a great quantity of mice; but Mr Rich, the proprietor of the play-house, very prudently considered that it would be impossible for the cat to kill them all, and that confequently the princes of the stage might be as much infested with mice, as the prince of the island was before the cat's arrival upon it; for which reafon he would not permit it to be acted in his house. And, indeed, I cannot blame him; for, as he faid very well upon that occasion, I de not hear that any of the performers in our opera pretend to equal the famous Pied piper, who made all the mice of a great town in Germany follow his music, and by that means cleared the place of those little noxious animals.

er, that I hear there is a treaty on foot with London and Wife, who will be appointed gardeners of the play-house, to furnish the opera of Rinaldo and Armida with an orange-grove; and that the next time it is acted, the singing-birds will be personated by Tom Tits: the undertakers being resolved to spare neither pains nor money for the gratification of the audience. C



No. 6. Wednesday, March 7.

Credebant hoc grande nefas, et morte piandum, Si juvenis vetulo non assurrexerat-

Juv. Sat. 13. 1. 54.

'Troas impious then (so much was age rever'd)
For youth to keep their seat, roben an old man appear'd.

I know no evil under the fun so great as the abuse of the understanding, and yet there is no one vice more common. It has diffused itself through both sexes, and all qualities of mankind, and there is hardly that person to be found, who is not more concerned for the reputation of wit and sense, than honesty and virtue. But this unhappy affectation of being wise rather than honest, witty than good-natured, is the source of most of the ill habits of life. Such false impressions are owing to the abandoned writings of men of wit, and the aukward imitation of the rest of mankind.

For this reason Sir Rocer was saying last night, that he was of opinion none but men of sine parts deserve to be hanged. The restexions of such men are so delicate upon all occurrences which they are concerned in, that they should be exposed to more than ordinary infamy and punishment, for offending against

fuch quick admonitions as their own fouls give them, and blunting the fine edge of their minds in fuch a manner, that they are no more shocked at vice and folly, than men of flower capacities. There is no greater monster in being than a very ill man of great parts: he lives like a man in a palfy, with one fide of him dead. While, perhaps, he enjoys the fatisfaction of luxury, of wealth, of ambition, he has loft the tafte of good-will, of friendship, of innocence. Scarecrow, the beggar in Lincoln's-inn-fields, who disabled himself in his right leg, and asks alms all day, to get himself a warm supper and a trull at night, is not half so despicable a wretch as fuch a man of fense. The beggarhas no relish above fensations; he finds rest more agreeable than motion; and while he has a warm fire and his doxy, never reflects that he deserves to be whipped. Every man who terminates his fatisfactions and enjoyments within the fupply of his own necessities and passions, is, says Sir Roger, in my eye, as poor a rogue as Scarecrow. But, continued he, for the lofs of public and private virtue, we are beholden to your men of parts forfooth; it is with them no matter what is done, fo it be done with an air. But to me, who am fo whimfical in a corrupt age, as to act according to nature and reason, a selfish man, in the most shining circumstance and equipage, appears in the same condition with the fellow above-mentioned, but more contemptible, in proportion to what more he robs the public of, and enjoys above him. I lay it down therefore for a rule, that the whole man is to move together; that every action of any importance, is to have a prospect of public good; and that the general tendency. of our indifferent actions ought to be agreeable to the dictates of reason, of religion, of good breeding; without this, a man, as I before have hinted, is hopping instead of walking, he is not in his entire and proper motion.

WHILE the honest knight was thus bewildering

himself in good starts, I looked attentively upon him, which made him, I thought, collect his mind a little. What I aim at, fays he, is to represent, that I am of opinion, to polish our understandings, and neglect our manners, is of all things the most inexcusable. Reafon should govern passion, but, instead of that, you see, it is often subservient to it, and as unaccountable as one would think it, a wife man is not always a good This degeneracy is not only the guilt of particular persons, but at some times of a whole people; and perhaps it may appear upon examination, that the most polite ages are the least virtuous. This may be attributed to the folly of admitting wit and learning as merit in themselves, without considering the application of them. By this means it becomes a rule, not fo much to regard what we do, as how we do it. But this false beauty will not pass upon men of honest minds and true tafte. Sir Richard Blackmore fays, with as much good fense as virtue, It is a mighty dishonour and shame to employ excellent faculties and abundance of wit to humour and please men in their vices and follies. The great enemy of mankind, notwithstanding his wit and angelic faculties, is the most odious being in the whole creation, He goes on foon after to fay very generously, that he undertook the writing of his poem to rescue the muses out of the hands of ravishers, to refore them to their sweet and chaste mansions, and to engage them in an employment suitable to their dignity. This certainly ought to be the purpose of every man who appears in public, and whoever does not proceed upon that foundation, injures his country as fast as he fucceeds in his studies. When modesty ceases to be the chief ornament of one fex, and integrity of the other, fociety is upon a wrong basis, and we shall be, ever after, without rules to guide our judgment, in what is really becoming and ornamental. Nature and reason direct one thing, passion and humour another; to follow the dictates of the two latter, is going into

1

a road that is both endless and intricate; when we pursue the other, our passage is delightful, and what we aim at easily attainable.

I no not doubt but England is at present as polite a nation as any in the world; but any man who thinks can easily see, that the assectation of being gay, and in fashion, has very near eaten up our good sense and our religion. Is there any thing so just, as that mode and gallantry should be built upon exerting ourselves in what is proper and agreeable to the institutions of justice and piety among us? And yet, is there any thing more common than that we run in perfect contradiction to them? All which is supported by no other pretension, than that it is done with what we call a good grace.

Nothing ought to be held laudable or becoming; but what nature itself should prompt us to think so. Respect to all kind of superiors is founded, methinks, upon instinct; and yet what is so ridiculous as age? I make this abrupt transition to the mention of this vice more than any other, in order to introduce a little story, which I think a pretty instance that the most polite age is in danger of being the most vicious.

'IT happened at Athens, during a public represen'tation of some play exhibited in honour of the com'monwealth, that an old gentleman came too late for
'a place suitable to his age and quality. Many of the
'young gentlemen who observed the difficulty and
'confusion he was in, made signs to him that they
'would accommodate him if he came where they sat:
'the good man bustled through the croud according'ly; but when he came to the seats to which he was
'invited, the jest was to sit close, and expose him, as
'he stood out of countenance, to the whole audience.
'The frolic went round all the Athenian benches.
'but on those occasions, there were also particular

'places affigned for foreigners; when the good man kulked towards the oxes appointed for the Lace-

e

dæmonians, that honest people, more virtuous than polite, rose up all to a man, and with the greatest respect received him among them. The Athenians being suddenly touched with a sense of the Spartan virtue, and their own degeneracy, gave a thunder of applause; and the old man cried out, The Athenians and understand what is good, but the Lacedæmonians practife it.

No. 7. Thursday, March 8.

[By Mr Addison.]

Somnia, terrores magicos, miracula, fagas, Nocturnos lemures, portentaque Thesfula rides? Hor. Ep. 2. l. 2. v. 208.

Say, can you laugh indignant at the schemes Of magic terrors, visionary dreams, Portentous wonders, witching imps of hell, The nightly goblin, and enchanting spell? FRANCIS.

OING yesterday to dine with an old acquaintance, I I had the missortune to find his whole family very much dejected. Upon asking him the occasion of it, he told me, that his wise had dreamed a strange dream the night before, which they were asraid portended some missortune to themselves, or to their children. At her coming into the room, I observed a settled melancholy in her countenance, which I should have been troubled for, had I not heard from whence it proceeded. We were no sooner fat down, but after having looked upon me a little while, My dear, says the, turning to her husband, you may now see the stranger that was in the candle last night. Soon after this,

as they began to talk of family affairs, a little boy at the lower end of the table told her, that he was to go into join-hand on Thursday. Thursday? fays she, No, child, if it please God, you shall not begin upon Childermas-day; tell your writing-mafter that Friday. will be foon enough. I was reflecting with myfelf on the oddness of her fancy, and wondering that any body would establish it as a rule to lose a day in every. week. In the midst of these my musings she defired. me to reach her a little falt upon the point of my knife, which I did in fuch a trepidation, and hurry of obedience, that I let it drop by the way; at which sheimmediately startled, and faid it fell towards her. Upon this I looked very blank; and, observing the concern of the whole table, began to confider myfelf, with fome confusion, as a person that had brought a disasterupon the family. The lady, however, recovering herfelf after a little space, faid to her husband, with a figh, My dear, misfortunes never come fingle. My. friend, I found, acted but an under-part at his table. and being a man of more good-nature than understanding, thinks himself obliged to fall in with all the pattions and humours of his yoke-fellow: Do not you remember, child, fays the, that the pigeon-house fell the very afternoon that our careless wench spilt the salt upon the table? Yes, fays he, my dear, and the next post brought us an account of the battle of Almanza. The reader may guess at the figure I made, after having done all this mischief. I dispatched my dinner, as foon as I could, with my usual taciturnity, when, to my utter confusion, the lady feeing me quitting my knife and fork, and laying them across one another upon my plate, defired me that I would humour her fo far as to take them out of that figure, and placethem fide by fide. What the abfurdity was which I had committed I did not know, but I supposed there was fome traditionary superstition in it; and therefore in obedience to the ludy of the house, I disposed

of my knife and fork in two parallel lines, which is the figure I shall always lay them in for the future, tho' I do not know any reason for it.

IT is not difficult for a man to fee that a person hasconceived an aversion to him. For my own part, I quickly found, by the lady's looks, that she regarded me as a very odd kind of fellow, with an unfortunate: aspect. For which reason I took my leave immediately after dinner, and withdrew to my own lodgings. Upon my return home, I fell into a profound contemplation on the evils that attend these superstitious. follies of mankind; how they fubject us to imaginary afflictions, and additional forrows, that do not properly come within our lot. As if the natural calamities. of life were not fufficient for it, we turn the most indifferent circumstances into misfortunes, and suffer asmuch from trifling accidents, as from real evils. I. have known the shooting of a star spoil a night's rest; and have feen a man in love grow pale, and lofe his appetite, upon the plucking of a merry-thought. fcreech-owl at midnight has alarmed a family more than a band of robbers; nay, the voice of a cricket hath struck more terror than the roaring of a lion. There is nothing fo inconfiderable, which may not appear dreadful to an imagination that is filled with omens and prognostics. A rusty nail, or a crooked pin, shoot up into prodigies.

I REMEMBER I was once in a mixed assembly, that was full of noise and mirth, when on a sudden an old-woman unluckily observed there were thirteen of us in company. This remark struck a panic terror intoseveral who were present, insomuch that one or two of the ladies were going to leave the room: but a friend of mine taking notice, that one of our semale companions was big with child, affirmed there were four-teen in the room, and that, instead of portending one of the company should die, it plainly foretold one of them should be born. Had not my friend sound out

th

q

tl

n

this expedient to break the omen, I question not but half the women in the company would have fallen fick

that very night.

An old maid, that is troubled with the vapours, produces infinite disturbances of this kind among her friends and neighbours. I know a maiden aunt, of a great family, who is one of these antiquated Sibyls, that forebodes and prophelies from one end of the year to the other. She is always feeing apparitions, and hearing death-watches; and was the other day almost frighted out of her wits by the great housedog, that howled in the stable, at a time when she lay ill of the tooth-ach. Such an extravagant cast of mind engages multitudes of people, not only in impertinent terrors, but in supernumerary duties of life; and arifes from that fear and ignorance which are natural. to the foul of man. The horror with which we entertain the thoughts of death, or indeed of any future evil, and the uncertainty of its approach, fill a melancholy mind with innumerable apprehensions and fuspicions, and consequently dispose it to the observation of fuch groundless prodigies and predictions. For as it is the chief concern of wife men, to retrench the evils of life, by the reasonings of philosophy; it is the employment of fools to multiply them by the fentiments of superstition.

For my own part, I should be very much troubled were I endued with this divining quality, though it should inform me truly of every thing that can befak me. I would not anticipate the relish of any happiness, nor feel the weight of any misery, before it actually arrives.

I know but one way of fortifying my foul against these gloomy presizes and terrors of mind, and that is, by securing to myself the friendship and protection of that being who disposes of events, and governs suturity. He sees, at one view, the whole thread of my existence, not only that part of it which I have alrea-

dy passed through, but that which runs forward into all the depths of eternity. When I lay me down to sleep, I recommend myself to his care; when I awake, I give myself up to his direction. Amidst all the evils that threaten me, I will look up to him for help, and question not but he will either avert them, or turn them to my advantage. Though I know neither the time nor the manner of the death I am to die, I am not at all sollicitous about it; because I am sure that he knows them both, and that he will not fail to comfort and support me under them.



No. 8. Friday, March 9.

[By Mr Addison.]

At Venus obscuro gradientes aere sepsit, Et multo nebulæ circum dea sudit amictu, Cernere ne quis eos—— VIRG. Æn. 1. v. 415.

They march obscure, for Venus kindly shrouds
With mists their persons, and involves in clouds.

DRYDEN.

I SHALL here communicate to the world a couple of letters, which, I believe, will give the reader as good an entertainment as any that I am able to furnish him with, and therefore shall make no apology for them.

To the SPECTATOR, &c.

SIR,

Am one of the directors of the fociety for the reformation of manners; and therefore think myfelf a proper person for your correspondence. I have thoroughly examined the present state of religion in Great Britain, and am able to acquaint you with the predominant vice of every market-town in the whole ifland. I can tell you the progress that virtue has made in all our cities, boroughs, and corporations; and know as well the evil practices that are committed in Berwick or Exeter, as what is done in my own family. In a word, Sir, I have my correspondents in the remotest parts of the nation, who send me up punctual accounts, from time to time, of all the little irregularities that fall under their notice in their several districts and divisions.

'I am no less acquainted with the particular quarters and regions of this great town, than with the
different parts and distributions of the whole nation.
I can describe every parish by its impieties, and can
tell you in which of our streets lewdness prevails,
which gaming has taken the possession of, and where
drunkenness has got the better of them both. When
I am disposed to raise a fine for the poor, I know the
lanes and alleys that are inhabited by common swearers. When I would encourage the hospital of Bridewell, and improve the hempen manufacture, I am
very well acquainted with all the haunts and resorts
of female night-walkers.

AFTER this short account of myself, I must let you know, that the design of this paper is to give you information of a certain irregular assembly, which I think falls very properly under your observation, especially since the persons it is composed of are criminals too considerable for the animadversions of our society. I mean, Sir, the midnight mask, which has of late been very frequently held in one of the most conspicuous parts of the town, and which I hear will be continued with additions and improvements.

As all the persons who compose this lawless assembly are masked, we dare not attack any of them in our way, lest we should send a woman of quality to Bridewell, or a peer of Great Britain to the Counter:

besides that their numbers are so very great, that I am afraid they would be able to rout our whole fraternity, though we were accompanied with all our guard of constables. Both these reasons, which secure them from our authority, make them obnoxious to yours: as both their disguise, and their numbers, will give no particular person reason to think him-

felf affronted by you.

8.

he

ole

as

s;

n.

in p

t-

-

e

n.

e

15

' IF we are rightly informed, the rules that are ob-· ferved by this new fociety are wonderfully contrived for the advancement of cuckoldom. The women either come by themselves, or are introduced by ' friends, who are obliged to quit them, upon their first entrance, to the conversation of any body that addresses himself to them. There are several rooms where the parties may retire, and, if they please, shew their faces by confent. Whispers, squeezes, nods. ' and embraces, are the innocent freedoms of the place... In thort, the whole defign of this libidinous affembly feems to terminate in affignations and intrigues; and 'I hope you will take effectual methods by your pub-· lic advice and admonitions, to prevent fuch a pro-' miscuous multitude of both sexes from meeting toegether in so clandestine a manner. I am,

> Your humble fervant, and fellow-labourer,

> > T. B ...

Not long after the perusal of this letter, I received another upon the same subject; which by the date and style of it, I take to be written by some young templar.

Middle-Temple, 1710-11.

When a man has been guilty of any vice or folly,
I think the best atonement he can make for it,
is to warn others not to fall into the like. In order
to this I must acquaint you, that some time in February last I went to the Tuesday's masquerade. Upon

my first going in I was attacked by half a dozen female Quakers, who seemed willing to adopt me for
a brother; but, upon a nearer examination, I found
they were a sisterhood of coquettes, disguised in that
precise habit. I was soon after taken out to dance,
and, as I fancied, by a woman of the first quality,
for she was very tall, and moved gracefully. As
foon as the minuet was over, we ogled one another
through our masques; and, as I am very well read
in Waller, I repeated to her the four following verses

The heedless lover does not know
Whose eyes they are that wound him so;
But confounded with thy art,
Inquires her name that has his heart.

out of his poem to Vandike.

· I pronounced these words with such a languishing ' air, that I had fome reason to conclude I had made a conquest. She told me that she hoped my face was onot a-kin to my tongue, and looking upon her watch. · I accidentally discovered the figure of a coronet on the back part of it. I was fo transported with the thought of fuch an amour, that I plied her from one room to another, with all the gallantries I could invent; and at length brought things to fo happy an · iffue, that she gave me a private meeting the next day, without page or footman, coach or equipage. My heart danced in raptures, but I had not lived in ' this golden dream above three days, before I found good reason to wish that I had continued true to my · laundress. I have fince heard, by a very great accident, that this fine lady does not live far from Covent-garden, and that I am not the first cully whom · fhe has passed herself upon for a countess.

'THUS, Sir, you see how I have mistaken a cloud for a Juno; and if you can make any use of this adventure, for the benefit of those who may possibly be as

3.

r

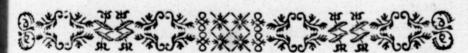
d

'vain young coxcombs as myself. I do most heartily give you leave. I am, SIR,

Your most humble admirer,

B. L.

I design to visit the next masquerade myself, in the fame habit I wore at grand Cairo; and till then shall suspend my judgment of this midnight entertainment. G



No. 9. Saturday, March 10.

[By Mr Addison.]

Tigris agit rabida cum tigride pacem Perpetuam, sævis inter se convenit ursis.

Juv. Sat. 15. v. 163.

Tiger with tiger, bear with bear you'll find In leagues offensive and defensive join'd.

TATE.

ANis faid to be a fociable animal, and, as an in-IVA stance of it, we may observe, that we take all occasions and pretences of forming ourselves into those little nocturnal affemblies, which are commonly known by the name of clubs. When a fet of men find themfelves agree in any particular, though never to trivial they establish themselves into a kind of fraternity, and meet once or twice a week, upon the account of fuch a fantastic resemblance. I know a considerable market-town, in which there was a club of fat men, that did not come together, as you may well suppose, to entertain one another with sprightliness and wit, but to keep one another in countenance: the room where the club met was fomething of the largest, and had two entrances, the one by a door of a moderate fize, and the other by a pair of folding doors. If a candidate for this corpulent club could make his entrance

wi

W

pi

th

in

through the first, he was looked upon as unqualified; but if he stuck in the passage, and could not force his way through it, the folding doors were immediately thrown open for his reception, and he was faluted as a brother. I have heard that this club, though it consisted but of fifteen persons, weighed above three tun.

In opposition to this society, there sprung up another composed of scarecrows and skeletons, who being very meagre and envious, did all they could to thwart the designs of their bulky brethren, whom they represented as men of dangerous principles; till, at length, they worked them out of the favour of the people, and consequently out of the magistracy. These factions tore the corporation in pieces for several years, till, at length, they came to this accommodation; that the two bailists of the town should be annually chosen out of the two clubs; by which means the principal magistrates are at this day coupled like rabbets, one fat and one lean.

EVERY one has heard of the club, or rather the confederacy, of the Kings. This grand alliance was formed a little after the return of king Charles II. and admitted into it men of all qualities and professions, provided they agreed in the sirname of King, which, as they imagined, sufficiently declared the owners of it to be altogether untainted with republican and anti-monarchical principles.

A Christian name has likewise been often used as a badge of distinction, and made the occasion of a club. That of the George's, which used to meet at the sign of the George on St George's day, and swear Before,

George, is still fresh in every one's memory.

There are at present, in several parts of this city, what they call Street-clubs, in which the chief inhabitants of the street converse together every night. I remember, upon my inquiring after lodgings in Ormond-street, the landlord, to recommend that quarter

e

of the town, told me, there was at that time a very good club in it; he also told me, upon farther discourse with him, that two or three noisy country-squires, who were settled there the year before, had considerably sunk the price of house-rent; and that the club, to prevent the like inconveniences for the suture, had thoughts of taking every house that became vacant into their own hands, till they had found a tenant for it, of a sociable nature and good conversation.

THE Hum-drum club, of which I was formerly an unworthy member, was made up of very honest gentlemen, of peaceable dispositions, that used to sit together, smoke their pipes, and say nothing till midnight. The Mum club, as I am informed is an institution of the same nature, and as great an enemy to noise.

MFTER these two innocent, societies I cannot forbear mentioning a very mischievous one, that was erected in the reign of king Charles II. I mean the club of Duelists, in which none was to be admitted that had not fought his man. The president of it was said to have killed half a dozen in single combat; and as for the other members, they took their seats according to the number of their slain. There was likewise a side-table, for such as had only drawn blood, and shewn a laudable ambition of taking the first opportunity to qualify themselves for the first table. This club consisting only of men of honour, did not continue long, most of the members of it being put to the sword, or hanged, a little after its institution.

Our modern celebrated clubs are founded upon eating and drinking, which are points wherein most men agree, and in which the learned and illiterate, the dult and the airy, the philosopher and the buffoon, can all of them bear a part. The Kit-cat itself is said to have taken its original from a mutton-pye. The Beeffeak, and October clubs, are neither of them averse to eating and drinking, if we may form a judgment of them from their respective titles.

No.

from

13

X

X

be to

the f

mad

ber.

who

my

WOI

Joh

by

GI

数

V

When men are thus knit together, by a love of society, not a spirit of faction, and do not meet to cenfure or annoy those that are absent, but to enjoy one another; when they are thus combined for their own improvement, or for the good of others, or at least to relax themselves from the business of the day, by an innocent and chearful conversation, there may be something very useful in these little institutions and establishments.

I cannot forbear concluding this paper with a scheme of laws that I met with, upon a wall in a little ale-house: how I came thither I may inform my reader at a more convenient time. These laws were enacted by a knot of artisans and mechanics, who used to meet every night; and as there is something in them which give us a pretty picture of low life, I shall transcribe them word for word.

RULES to be observed in the Two-penny club, erected in this place, for the preservation of friendship and good neighbourhood.

I. Every member at his first coming in shall lay down his two-pence.

II. Every member shall fill his pipe out of his own box.

III. If any member absents himself, he shall forseit a penny for the use of the club, unless in case of sickness or imprisonment.

IV. If any member fwears or curses, his neighbourmay give him a kick upon the shins.

V. If any member tells stories in the club that are not true, he shall forfeit for every third lie an halfpenny.

VI. If any member strikes another wrongfully, he

shall pay his club for him.

VII. If any member brings his wife into the club, he shall pay for whatever she drinks or smokes.

VIII. If any member's wife comes to fetch him home

9.

10-

n-

ne

vn

to

an

e-

a-

10

.

r

d

t

à

from the club, she shall speak to him without the door.

IX. if any member calls another cuckold, he shall be turned out of the club.

X. None shall be admitted into the club that is of the same trade with any member of it.

XI. None of the club shall have his cloaths, or shoes made or mended, but by a brother-member.

XII. No Nonjuror shall be capable of being a member.

THE morality of this little club is guarded by fuch wholfome laws and penalties, that I question not but my reader will be as well pleased with them, as he would have been with the Leges Convivales of Ben Johnson, the regulations of an old Roman club cited by Lipsius, or the rules of a Symposium in an ancient Greek author.

No. 10 Monday, March 10.

[By Mr Addison.]

Non aliter quam qui adverso vix siumine lembum Remigiis subigit: si brachia forte remisit, Atque illum in præceps prono rapit alveus amni. Virg. Georg. 1 v. 201.

So the boat's brawny crew the current stem, And slow advancing, struggle with the stream; But if they slack their hands, or cease to strive, Then down the slood with headlong haste they drive. DRYDEN.

IT is with much fatisfaction that I hear this great city inquiring, day by day, after these my papers,

tl

and receiving my morning lectures with a becoming feriousness and attention. My publisher tells me that there are already three thousand of them distributed every day, so that if I allow twenty readers to every paper, which I look upon as a modest computation, I may reckon about threefcore thousand disciples in London and Westminster, who I hope will take care to distinguish themselves from the thoughtless herd of their ignorant and unattentive brethren. Since I have raifed to myself so great an audience, I shall spare no pains to make their instruction agreeable, and their diversion useful. For which reasons I shall endeavour to enliven morality with wit, and to temper wit with morality, that my readers may, if possible, both ways find their account in the speculation of the day. And to the end that their virtue and discretion may not be fhort, transient, intermitting starts of thought, I have resolved to refresh their memories from day to day, till I have recovered them out of that desperate state of vice and folly into which the age is fallen. mind that lies fallow but a fingle day, fprouts up in follies that are only to be killed by a constant and affiduous culture. It was faid of Socrates, that he brought philosophy down from heaven, to inhabit among men; and I shall be ambitious to have it said of me, that I have brought philosophy out of closets and libraries, schools and colleges, to dwell in clubs and affemblies, at tea-tables, and in coffee-houses.

I would, therefore, in a very particular manner, recommend these my speculations to all well-regulated families, that set apart an hour in every morning for tea, and bread and butter; and would earnestly advise them for their good, to order this paper to be punctually served up, and to be looked upon as a part of the tea equipage.

SIR Francis Bacon observes, that a well written book, compared with its rivals and antagonists, is like Moses's serpent, that immediately swallowed up and devoured those of the Egyptians. I shall not be so vain as to think, that where the Spectator appears, the other public prints will vanish; but shall leave it to my reader's consideration, whether it is not much better to be let into the knowledge of one's self, than to hear what passes in Muscovy or Poland; and to amuse ourselves with such writings as tend to the wearing out of ignorance, passion, and prejudice, than such as naturally conduce to inslame hatreds, and make enmitted irreconcileable.

In the next place, I would recommend this paper to the daily perufal of those gentlemen whom I cannot but consider as my good brothers and allies, I mean the fraternity of spectators, who live in the world without having any thing to do in it; and either by the affluence of their fortunes, or laziness of their dispositions, have no other business with the rest of mankind, but to look upon them. Under this class of men are comprehended all contemplative tradesmen, titular physicians, sellows of the Royal Society, templars that are not given to be contentious, and statesmen that are out of business; in short, every one that considers the world as a theatre, and desires to form a right judgment of those who are the actors on it.

THERE is another fet of men that I must likewise lay a claim to, whom I have lately called the blanks of society, as being altogether unsurnished with ideas, till the business and conversation of the day has supplied them. I have often considered these poor souls with an eye of great commisseration, when I have heard them asking the first man they have met with, whether there was any news stirring? and, by that means, gathering together materials for thinking. These needy persons do not know what to talk of, till about twelve o'clock in the morning; for, by that time, they are pretty good judges of the weather, know which way the wind sits, and whether the Dutch mail be come in. As they lie at the mercy of the sirst man they meet, and are

grave or impertinent all the day long, according to the notions which they have imbibed in the morning, I would earnestly intreat them not to stir out of their chambers till they have read this paper, and do promise them that I will daily instill into them such sound and wholsome sentiments, as shall have a good effect on their conversation for the ensuing twelve hours.

But there are none to whom this paper will be more useful than to the female world. I have often thought there has not been fufficient pains taken in finding out proper employments and diversions for the fair ones. Their amusements seem contrived for them, rather as they are women, than as they are reasonable creatures. and are more adapted to the fex than to the species. The toilet is their great scene of business, and the right adjusting of their hair the principal employment of their lives. The forting of a fuit of ribbons is reckoned a very good morning's work; and if they make an excursion to a mercer's or a toy-shop, so great a fatigue makes them unfit for any thing elfe all the day after. Their more ferious occupations are fewing and embroidery, and their greatest drudgery the preparation of jellies and fweet meats. This, I fay, is the state of ordinary women; though I know there are multitudes of those of a more elevated life and conversation, that move in an exalted fphere of knowledge and virtue, that join all the beauties of the mind to the ornaments of dress, and inspire a kind of awe and respect, as well as love, into their male beholders. I hope to increase the number of these by publishing this daily paper, which I shall always endeavour to make an innocent, if not an improving entertainment, and by that means at least divert the minds of my female readers from greater At the same time, as I would fain give some finishing touches to those which are already the most beautiful pieces of human nature, I shall endeavour to point out all those imperfections that are the blemishes,

as well as those virtues which are the embellishments of the sex. In the mean while I hope these my gentle readers, who have so much time on their hands, will not grudge throwing away a quarter of an hour in a day on this paper, since they may do it without any hindrance to business.

I know feveral of my friends and well-wishers are in great pain for me, lest I should not be able to keep up the spirit of a paper which I oblige myself to surnish every day: but to make them easy in this particular, I will promise them faithfully to give it over as soon as I grow dull. This I know will be matter of great rallery to the small wits; who will frequently put me in mind of my promise, desire me to keep my word, assure me that it is high time to give over, with many other little pleasantries of the like nature, which men of a little smart genius cannot forbear throwing out against their best friends, when they have such a shandle given them of being witty. But let them remember that I do hereby enter my caveat against this piece of rallery.



No. 11. Tuesday, March 13.

Dat veniam corvis, vexat cenfura columbas.

Juv. Sat. 2. 1. 63.

The doves are censur'd, while the crows are spar'd.

ARIETTA is visited by all persons of both sexes, who have any pretence to wit and gallantry. She is in that time of life which is neither affected with the sollies of youth, or infirmities of age; and her conversation is so mixed with gaiety and prudence, that she is agreeable both to the young and the old. Her behaviour is very frank, without being in the least blameable; and as she is out of the track of any amo-

rous or ambitious pursuits of her own, her visitants entertain her with accounts of themselves very freely. whether they concern their passions or their interests. I made her a visit this afternoon having been formerly introduced to the honour of her acquaintance, by my friend WILL HONEYCOMB, who has prevailed upon her to admit me fometimes into her affembly, as a civil inoffensive man. I found her accompanied with one person only; a common-place talker, who, upon my entrance, arose, and after a very slight civility sat down again; then turning to Arietta, purfued his difcourse, which, I found was upon the old topic of constancy in love. He went on with great facility in repeating what he talks every day of his life; and with the ornaments of infignificant laughs and gestures, enforced his arguments by quotations out of plays and fongs, which allude to the perjuries of the fair, and the general levity of women. Methought he strove to Thine more than ordinarily in his talkative way, that he might infult my filence, and diftinguish himself before a woman of Arietta's taste and understanding. She had often an inclination to interrupt him, but could find no opportunity, till the larum ceased of itfelf: which it did not till he had repeated and murdered the celebrated story of the Ephesian matron.

ARIETTA feemed to regard this piece of rallery as an outrage done to her fex; as indeed I have always observed that women, whether out of a nicer regard to their honour, or what other reason I cannot tell, are more sensibly touched with those general aspersions which are cast upon their fex, than men are by what is said of theirs.

WHEN she had a little recovered herself from the ferious anger she was in, she replied in the following manner.

Sir, When I confider how perfectly new all you have faid on this subject is, and that the story you have given us is not quite two thousand years old, I cannot

No. 11. but think it a piece of presumption to dispute with you; but your quotations put me in mind of the fable of the lion and the man. The man walking with that noble animal, shewed him, in the ostentation of human fuperiority, a fign of a man killing a lion. Upon which the lion faid very justly, We lions are none of us painters, else we could shew a hundred men killed by lions, for one lion killed by a man. You men are writers, and can represent us women as unbecoming as you please in your works, while we are unable to return the injury. You have twice or thrice observed in your discourse, that hypocrify is the very foundation of our education; and, that an ability to diffemble our affections is a professed part of our breeding. These, and fuch other reflexions, are sprinkled up and down the writings of all ages, by authors, who leave behind them memorials of their refentment against the scorn of particular women, in invectives against the whole fex. Such a writer, I doubt not, was the celebrated Petronius, who invented the pleafant aggravations of the frailty of the Ephefian lady; but when we confider this question between the fexes, which has been either a point of dispute or rallery, ever since there were men and women, let us take facts from plain people, and from fuch as have not either ambition or capacity to embellish their narrations with any beauties of imagination. I was the other day amufing myfelf with Ligon's account of Barbadoes; and, in aniwer to your well wrought tale, I will give you, as it dwells upon my memory, out of that honest traveller, in his fifty fifth page, the history of Inkle and Yarico.

MR I HOMAS INKLE, of London, aged twenty years, embarked in the Downs on the good ship called the Achilles, bound for the Well Indies, on the 16th of June 1674, in order to improve his fortune by trade and merchandize. Our adventurer was the third fon of an eminent citizen, who had taken particular care to instil in his mind an early love of gain, by making him

a perfect master of numbers, and consequently giving him a quick view of loss and advantage, and preventing the natural impulses of his passions, by preposesfion towards his interests. With a mind thus turned, young Inkle had a person every way agreeable, a ruddy vigour in his countenance, strength in his limbs, with ringlets of fair hair Joosely flowing on his shoulders. It happened in the course of the voyage, that the Achilles, in fome distress, put into a creek on the main of America, in fearch of provisions. The youth, who is the hero of my flory, among others, went ashore on this occasion. From their first landing they were observed by a party of Indians, who hid themfelves in the woods for that purpose. The English unadvisedly, marched a great distance from the shore into the country, and were intercepted by the natives, who flew the greatest number of them. Our adventurer escaped among others, by flying into a forest. Upon his coming into a remote and pathless part of the wood, he threw himself, tired, and breathless, on a little hillock, when an Indian maid rushed from a thicket behind him. After the first surprise, they appeared mutually agreeable to each other. If the European was highly charmed with the limbs, features, and wild graces of the naked American; the American was no less taken with the dress, complexion, and shape of an European, covered from head to foot. The Indian grew immediately enamoured of him, and confequently follicitous for his prefervation. She therefore conveyed him to a cave, where she gave him a delicious repast of fruits, and led him to a stream to flake his thirst. In the midst of these good offices, she would fometimes play with his hair, and delight in the opposition of its colour to that of her fingers: then open his bosom, then laugh at him for covering it. She was, it feems, a person of distinction, for she every day came to him in a different dress, of the most beautiful Thells, bugles, and bredes. She likewife brought him

No. II. a great many spoils, which her other lovers had prefented to her, fo that his cave was richly adorned with all the spotted skins of beasts, and most party-coloured feathers of towls, which that world afforded. make his confinement more tolerable, the would carry him in the dusk of the evening, or by the favour of moon-light, to unfrequented groves and folitudes, and fhew him where to lie down in fafety, and fleep amidst the falls of waters, and the melody of nightingales. Her part was to watch and hold him awake in her arms, for fear of her countrymen, and awake him on occasions to confult his fafety. In this manner did the lovers pass away their time, till they had learned a language of their own, in which the voyager communicated to his mistress, how happy he should be to have her in his country, where the thould be clothed in fuch filks as his waittcoat was made of, and be carried in houses drawn by horses, without being exposed to the wind or weather. All this he promised her the enjoyment of, without fuch fears and alarms as they were there tormented with. In this tender correspondence these lovers lived for several months, when Yarico, instructed by her lover, discovered a vessel on the coast, to which she made signals; and, in the night. with the utmost joy and satisfaction, accompanied him to a thip's crew of his countrymen, bound for Barbadoes. When a vessel from the main arrives in that ifland, it feems the planters come down to the shore. where there is an immediate market of the Indians and other flaves, as with us of horses and oxen.

To be thort, Mr Thomas Inkle, now coming into English territories, began feriously to reflect upon his lots of time, and to weigh with himfelf how many days interest of his money he had lost during his stay with Yarico. This thought made the young man very pensive, and careful what account he should be able to give his friends of his voyage. Upon which confideration, the prudent and frugal young man fold Yarico

to a Barbadian merchant; notwithstanding that the poor girl, to incline him to commiserate her condition, told him that she was with child by him; but he only made use of that information, to rise in his demands upon the purchaser.

I was so touched with this story, which I think should be always a counterpart to the Ephesian matron, that I left the room with tears in my eyes; which a woman of Arietta's good sense, did, I am sure, take for greater applause, than any compliments I could make her.

R

No. 12. Wednesday, March 14.

[By Mr Addison.]

-Veteres avias tibi de pulmone revello.

PERS. Sat. 5. v. 92.

I root the old woman from thy trembling heart.

A T my coming to London, it was fome time before I could fettle myself in a house to my liking. was forced to quit my first lodgings, by reason of an officious landlady, that would be asking me every morning how I had flept. I then fell into an honest family, and lived very happily for above a week; when my landlord who was a jolly good-natured man, took it into his head that I wanted company, and therefore would frequently come into my chamber to keep me from being alone. This I bore for two or three days; but telling me one day that he was afraid I was melancholy, I thought it was high time for me to be gone, and accordingly took new lodgings that very night. About a week after, I found my jolly landlord, who, as I said before, was an honest hearty man, had put me into an advertisement of the daily courant, in the following words, Whereas a melancholy man left his

lodgings on Thursday last in the afternoon, and was asterwards seen going towards Islington; if any one can give notice of him to R. B. sishmonger in the Strand, he shall be very well rewarded for his pains. As I am the best man in the world to keep my own counsel, and my landlord the sishmonger not knowing my name, this accident of my life was never discovered to this

very day.

I am now fettled with a widow-woman, who has a great many children, and complies with my humour in every thing. I do not remember that we have exchanged a word together these five years; my coffee comes into my chamber every morning without asking. for it; if I want fire I point to my chimney, if water to my bason: upon which my landlady nods, as much as to fay she takes my meaning, and immediately obeys my fignals. She has likewife modelled her family fo well, that when her little boy offers to pull me by the coat, or prattle in my face, his eldest fister immediately calls him off, and bids him not disturb the gentleman. At my first entering into the family, I was troubled with the civility of their rifing up to me every time I came into the room; but my landlady: observing, that upon these occasions I always cried pill; and went out again, has forbidden any fuch ceremony to be used in the house; so that at present I walk into the kitchen or parlour, without being taken notice of. or giving any interruption to the business or discourse of the family. The maid will ask her mistress, tho' I am by, whether the gentleman is ready to go to dinner, as the miftress, who is indeed an excellent housewife, fcolds at the fervants as heartily before my face as behind my back. In short, I move up and down the house, and enter into all companies with the same liberty as a cat or any other domestic animal, and am as little suspected of telling any thing that I hear or fee.

I remember last winter there were several young girls

to a Barbadian merchant; notwithstanding that the poor girl, to incline him to commiserate her condition, told him that she was with child by him; but he only made use of that information, to rise in his demands upon the purchaser.

I was so touched with this story, which I think should be always a counterpart to the Ephesian matron, that I left the room with tears in my eyes; which a woman of Arietta's good sense, did, I am sure, take for greater applause, than any compliments I could make her.

R

No. 12. Wednesday, March 14.

[By Mr Addison.]

--- Veteres avias tibi de pulmone revello.

PERS. Sat. 5. v. 92.

I root the old woman from thy trembling heart.

A T my coming to London, it was fome time before A I could fettle myself in a house to my liking. was forced to quit my first lodgings, by reason of an officious landlady, that would be asking me every morning how I had flept. I then fell into an honest family, and lived very happily for above a week; when my landlord who was a jolly good-natured man, took it into his head that I wanted company, and therefore would frequently come into my chamber to keep me from being alone. This I bore for two or three days; but telling me one day that he was afraid I was melancholy, I thought it was high time for me to be gone, and accordingly took new lodgings that very night. About a week after, I found my jolly landlord, who, as I faid before, was an honest hearty man, had put me into an advertisement of the daily courant, in the following words, Whereas a melancholy man left his

lodgings on Thursday last in the afternoon, and was afterwards seen going towards Islington; if any one can give notice of him to R. B. sishmonger in the Strand, he shall be very well rewarded for his pains. As I am the best man in the world to keep my own counsel, and my landlord the sishmonger not knowing my name, this accident of my life was never discovered to this

very day.

I am now fettled with a widow-woman, who has a great many children, and complies with my humour in every thing. I do not remember that we have exchanged a word together these five years; my coffee comes into my chamber every morning without asking. for it; if I want fire I point to my chimney, if water to my bason: upon which my landlady nods, as much as to fay she takes my meaning, and immediately obeys my fignals. She has likewife modelled her family fo well, that when her little boy offers to pull me by the coat, or prattle in my face, his eldest fister immediately calls him off, and bids him not disturb the gentleman. At my first entering into the family, I was troubled with the civility of their rifing up to me every time I came into the room; but my landlady: observing, that upon these occasions I always cried pills. and went out again, has forbidden any fuch ceremony to be used in the house; so that at present I walk into the kitchen or parlour, without being taken notice of, or giving any interruption to the business or discourse of the family. The maid will ask her mistress, tho' I am by, whether the gentleman is ready to go to dinner, as the miftress, who is indeed an excellent housewife, foolds at the fervants as heartily before my face as behind my back. In short, I move up and down the house, and enter into all companies with the same liberty as a cat or any other domestic animal, and am as little fuspected of telling any thing that I hear or fee.

I remember last winter there were several young girls

of the neighbourhood fitting about the fire with my landlady's daughters, and telling stories of spirits and apparitions. Upon my opening the door the young women broke off their discourse, but my landlady's daughters telling them that it was no body but the gentleman, for that is the name which I go by in the neighbourhood as well as in the family, they went on without minding me. I feated my myfelf by the candle that stood on a table at one end of the room: and pretending to read a book that I took out of my pocket, heard feveral dreadful stories of ghosts as pale as ashes, that had stood at the feet of a bed, or walked over a church-yard by moon-light; and of others that had been conjured into the Red-fea, for disturbing people's rest, and drawing their curtains at midnight, with many other old women's fables of the like nature. As one spirit raised another, I observed, that at the end of every story the whole company closed their ranks, and crouded about the fire: I took notice, in particular, of a little boy, who was fo attentive to every story, that I am mistaken if he ventures to go to bed by himself this twelve-month. Indeed they talked fo long, that the imaginations of the whole affembly were manifestly crazed, and, I am sure, will be the worse for it as long as they live, I heard one of the girls, that had looked upon me over her shoulder, asking the company how long I had been in the room, and whether I did not look paler than I used to do. This put me under some apprehensions, that I should be forced to explain myself if I did not retire; for which reason I took the candle in my hand, and went up into my chamber, not without wondering at this unaccountable weakness in reasonable creatures, that they should love to astonish and terrify one another. Were I a father, I should take a particular care to preserve my children from these little horrors of imagination, which they are apt to contract when they are young, and are not able to shake off when they are in years.

I have known a foldier that has entered a breach, affrighted at his own shadow; and look pale upon a little fcratching at his door, who, the day before, had marched up against a battery of cannon. There are instances of persons, who have been terrified even to distraction, at the figure of a tree, or the shaking of a The truth of it is, I look upon a found imagination as the greatest bleffing of life, next to a clear judgment and a good confcience. In the mean time, fince there are very few whose minds are not more or less subject to these dreadful thoughts and apprehensions, we ought to arm ourselves against them by the dictates of reason and religion, to pull the old woman out of our hearts, as Perfius expresses it in the motto of my paper, and extinguish those impertinent notions which we imbibed at a time that we were not able to judge of their absurdity Or, if we believe, as many wife and good men have done, that there are fuch phantoms and apparitions as those I have been speaking of, let us endeavour to establish to ourselves an interest in him who holds the reins of the whole creation in his hand, and moderates them after fuch a manner, that it is impossible for one being to break loofe upon another, without his knowledge and permillion.

For my own part, I am apt to join in opinion with those who believe that all the regions of nature swarm with spirits; and that we have multitudes of spectators on all our actions, when we think ourselves most alone, but, instead of terrifying myself with such a notion, I am wonderfully pleased to think that I am always engaged with such an innumerable society, in searching out the wonders of the creation, and joining in the same concert of praise and adoration.

MILTON has finely described this mixed communion of men and spirits in paradife; and had doubtless his eye upon a verse in old Hesiod, which is almost word for word the fame with his third line in the following passage.

That heav'n would want spectators, God want praise:
Millions of spiritual creatures walk the earth
Unseen, both when we wake and when we sleep;
All these with ceaseless praise his works behold
Both day and night. How often from the steep
Of echoing hill or thicket have we heard
Celestial voices to the midnight air,
Sole, or responsive each to other's note
Singing their great Creator? Oft in bands,
While they keep watch, or nightly rounding walk,
With heav'nly touch of instrumental sounds,
In full harmonic number join'd, their songs
Divide the night, and lift our thoughts to heav'n. C

No 13. Thursday, March 15.

[By Mr Addison.]

Dic mihi, si fueris tu leo, qualis eris? Mart.

Were you a lion, how wou'd you behave?

THERE is nothing that of late years has afforded matter of greater amusement to the town than fignior Nicolini's combat with a lion in the Hay-market, which has been very often exhibited to the general satisfaction of most of the nobility and gentry in the kingdom of Great Britain. Upon the first rumour of this intended combat, it was considently assimed, and is still believed by many in both galleries, that there would be a tame lion sent from the tower every opera night, in order to be killed by Hydaspes; this report, tho' altogether groundless, so universally prevailed in the upper regions of the play-house, that

fome of the most refined politicians in those parts of the audience gave it out in a whisper, that the lion was a coufin german of the tiger who made his appearance in king William's days, and that the stage would be supplied with lions at the public expence, during the whole fession. Many likewise were the conjectures of the treatment which this lion was to meet with from the hands of fignior Nicolini; fome supposed that he was to fubdue him in recitativo, as Orpheus used to ferve the wild beafts in his time, and afterwards to knock him on the head; fome fancied that the lion would not pretend to lay his paws upon the hero, by reason of the received opinion, that a lion will not hurt a virgin: feveral, who pretended to have feen the opera in Italy, had informed their friends, that the lion was to act a part in High-Dutch, and roar twice or thrice to a Thorough-Base, before he fell at the feet of Hydaspes To clear up a matter that was fo variously reported, I have made it my business to examine whether this pretended lion is really the favage he appears to be, or only a counterfeit.

But before I communicate my discoveries I must acquaint the reader, that upon my walking behind the fcenes last winter, as I was thinking on fomething elfe, I accidentally justled against a monstrous animal that extremely startled me, and upon my nearer furvey of it, appeared to be a lion rampant. The lion. feeing me very much furprised, told me, in a gentle voice, that I might come by him if I pleased: For. fays he, I do not intend to hurt any body, I thanked him very kindly and passed by him: and, in a little time after, faw him leap upon the stage, and act his part with very great applause. It has been observed by feveral, that the lion has changed his manner of acting twice or thrice fince his first appearance; which will not feem strange, when I acquaint my reader that the lion has been changed upon the audience three feveral times. The first lion was a candle-snuffer, who

being a fellow of a telty, choleric temper, overdid his part, and would not fuffer himfelf to be killed fo eatily as he ought to have done; befides, it was observed of him, that he grew more furly every time he came out of the lion; and having dropt some words in ordinary conversation, as if he had not fought his best, and that he suffered himself to be thrown upon his back in the scuffle, and that he would wrestle with Mr Nicolini for what he pleafed, out of his lion's Ikin, it was thought proper to discard him: and it is verily believed, to this day, that had he been brought upon the stage another time, he would certainly have done mischief. Besides, it was objected against the first lion, that he reared himself so high upon his hinder paws, and walked in fo erect a posture, that he looked more like an old man than a lion.

The second lion was a taylor by trade, who belonged to the play-house, and had the character of a mild and peaceable man in his profession. If the former was too surious, this was too sheepish, for his part; insomuch, that after a short modest walk upon the stage, he would fall at the first touch of Hydaspes, without grappling with him, and giving him an opportunity of shewing his variety of Italian trips: it is said indeed, that he once gave him a rip in his slesh-colour doublet; but this was only to make work for himself, in his private character of a taylor. I must not omit that it was this second lion who treated me with so much humanity behind the scenes.

THE acting lion at present is, as I am informed, a country gentleman who does it for his diversion, but defires his name may be concealed. He says very handfomely, in his own excuse, that he does not act for gain, that he indulges an innocent pleasure in it; and that it is better to pass away an evening in this manner, than in gaming and drinking; but at the same time says, with a very agreeable rallery upon himself, that if his name should be known, the ill natured world

might call him, The ass in the lion's skin. This gentleman's temper is made out of such a nappy mixture of the mild and the choleric, that he outdoes both his predecessors, and has drawn together greater audiences than have been known in the memory of man.

I MUST not conclude my narrative, without taking notice of a groundless report that has been raised, to a gentleman's difadvantage, of whom I must declare myfelf an admirer; namely, that fignior Nicolini and the lion have been feen fitting peaceably by one another and fmoking a pipe together behind the scenes; by which their common enemies would infinuate, that it is but a sham combat which they represent upon the stage: but, upon inquiry I find, that if any fuch correspondence has passed between them, it was not till the combat was over, when the lion was to be looked upon as dead, according to the received rules of the drama. Besides. this is what is practifed every day in Westminster hall. where nothing is more usual than to see a couple of lawyers, who have been tearing each other to pieces in the court, embracing one another as foon as they are out of it.

I would not be thought, in any part of this relation, to reflect upon fignior Nicolini, who in acting this part only complies with the wretched tafte of his audience; he knows very well, that the lion has many more admirers than himself; as they say of the famous equestrian statue on the Pont-Neuf at Paris, that more people go to fee the horse, than the king who fits u. pon it. On the contrary, it gives me a just inaignation to fee a person whose action gives new majesty to kings, refolution to heroes, and foftness to lovers, thus finking from the greatness of his behaviour, and de graded into the character of the London Prentice. I have often wished, that our tragedians would copy after this great master in action. Could they make the fame use of their arms and legs, and inform their faces with as fignificant looks and passions, how glorious would an English tragedy appear with that action, which is capable of giving a dignity to the forced thoughts, cold conceits, and unnatural expressions of an Italian opera? In the mean time, I have related this combat of the lion, to shew what are at present the reigning entertainments of the politer part of Great Britain.

AUDIENCES have often been reproached by writers for the coarseness of their taste; but our present grievance does not seem to be the want of a good taste, but of common sense.



No. 14. Friday, March 16.

——Teque his, infelix, exue monstris.

Ovid. Met. l. 4. v. 590.

Wretch that thou art! put off this monstrous shape.

I WAS reflecting this morning upon the spirit and humour of the public diversions five and twenty years ago, and those of the present time; and lamented to myself, that though in those days they neglected their morality, they kept up their good sense; but that the beau monde, at present, is only grown more childish, not more innocent, than the former. While I was in this train of thought, an old fellow, whose face I have often seen at the play-house, gave me the following letter with these words, Sir, the lion presents his humble service to you, and desired me to give this into your own hands.

From my den in the Hay-market, March 15. SIR,

'I HAVE read all your papers, and have stifled my resentment against your reslexions upon operas,

No. 14. till that of this day, wherein you plainly infinuate that Signior Grimaldi and myfelf have a correspondence more friendly than is contident with the va-· lour of his character, or the fierceneis of mine. I defire you would, for your own fake, forbear fuch in-' timations for the future; and must say it is a great

' piece of ill-nature in you, to shew so great an esteem for a foreigner, and to discourage a lion that is your

own countryman.

'I TAKE notice of your fable of the lion and man. but am fo equally concerned in that matter, that I ' shall not be offended to which soever of the animals the superiority is given. You have misrepresented ' me, in faying that I am a country-gentleman, who 'act only for my diversion; whereas, had I still the fame woods to range in which I once had when I was a fox-hunter, I should not refign my manhood for a maintenance; and affure you, as low as my circumstances are at present, I am so much a man of honour, that I would fcorn to be any beaft for bread but a lion. Yours &c.

I HAD no fooner ended this, than one of my landlady's children brought me in feveral others, with fome of which I shall make up my present paper, they all having a tendency to the fame subject, viz. the elegance of our prefent diversions.

Covent-Garden, March 13. SIR,

· HAVE been for twenty years under-fexton of this parish of St Paul's, Covent-Garden, and have

not miffed tolling in to prayers fix times in all those

' years; which office I have performed to my great

fatisfaction till this fortnight last past, during which

time I find my congregation take the warning of my bell, morning and evening, to go to a puppet-show

fet forth by one Powell, under the piazzas. By this

e means I have not only loft my two customers, whom

· I used to place for fixpence apiece overagainst Mrs

- Rachel Eyebright, but Mes Rachel herielf is gone
- thither alfo. There now appear among us none but
- a few ordinary people, who come to church only to
- · fay their prayers, to that I have no work worth speak-
- ing of but on Sundays. I have placed my fon at the
- · piazzas, to acquaint the ladies that the bell rings for
- church, and that it stands on the other side of the

garden; but they only laugh at the child.

- 'I DESIRE you would lay this before all the world,
- that I may not be made fuch a tool for the future.
- and that Punchinello may chuse hours less canonical.
- · As things are now, Mr Powell has a full congregation,
- while we have a very thin house; which if you can

' remedy, you will very much oblige, SIR,

Yours, &c.

THE following epiftle I find is from the undertaker of the masquerade.

SIR.

HAVE observed the rules of my masque so carefully (in not inquiring into persons), that I canonot tell whether you were one of the company or onot last Tuesday; but if you were not, and still defign to come, I defire you would, for your own entertainment, please to admonish the town, that all perfons indifferently are not fit for this fort of diversion. I could wish, Sir, you could make them understand. that it is a kind of acting, to go in malquerade, and a man should be able to fay or do things proper for the drefs in which he appears. We have now and then rakes in the habit of Roman fenators, and grave · politicians in the dress of rakes. The misfortune of the thing is, that people drefs themselves in what they have a mind to be, and not what they are fit · for. There is not a girl in the town, but let her

· have her will in going to a mafque, and she shall dress

as a shepherdess. But let me beg of them to read the Arcadia, or fome other good romance, before they appear in any fuch character at my house. The · last day we presented, every body was so rashiv habited, that when they came to speak to each other, a nymph with a crook had not a word to fay but in the pert style of the pit-bawdry; and a man in the habit of a philosopher was speechless, till an occasion offered of expressing himself in the refuse of the tyring-rooms. We had a judge that danced a ' minute, with a Quaker for his partner, while half a dozen harlequins stood by as spectators: A Turk drank me off two bottles of wine, and a Jew eat me up half a ham of bacon If I can bring my defign to bear, and make the masquers preserve their characters in my affemblies, I hope you will allow there is a foundation laid for more elegant and improving ' gallantries than any the town at present affords; and ' confequently, that you will give your approbation to ' the endeavours of,

S I R, Your most obedient humble servant.

I AM very glad the following epiftle obliges me to mention Mr Powell a fecond time in the same paper; for indeed there cannot be too great encouragement given to his skill in motions, provided he is under proper restrictions.

SIR,

THE opera at the Hay-market, and that under the little piazza in Covent-garden, being at prefent the two leading divertions of the town, and Mr Powell professing in his advertisements to set up Whittington and his cat against Rinaldo and Armida, my curiosity led me the beginning of last week to view both these performances, and make my observations upon them.

'FIRST, therefore, I cannot but observe that Mr. Powell wisely forbearing to give his company a bill

of fare beforehand, every scene is new and unexpect-

ed; whereas it is certain, that the undertakers of the

' Hay-market, having raifed too great an expectation

in their printed opera, very much disappoint their au-

dience on the stage.

'THE king of Jerusalem is obliged to come from the city on foot, instead of being drawn in a trium'phant chariot by white horses, as my opera-book had

' promised me; and thus while I expected Armida's

dragons should rush forward towards Argantes, I

found the hero was obliged to go to Armida, and

' hand her out of her coach. We had also but a very

's short allowance of thunder and lightning; though I

cannot in this place omit doing justice to the boy who

' had the direction of the two painted dragons, and

made them spit fire and smoke: He flashed out his ro-

fin in fuch just proportions, and in such due time, that

'I could not forbear conceiving hopes of his being one

day a most excellent player. I saw indeed but two

things wanting to render his whole action complete,

'I mean the keeping his head a little lower, and hid-

ing his candle.

' I OBSERVE that Mr Powell and the undertakers

had both the fame thought, and I think much about

the fame time, of introducing animals on their feve-

ral stages, though indeed with very different success.

'The sparrows and chaffinches at the Hay-market fly

as yet very irregularly over the stage; and instead of

perching on the trees, and performing their parts,

these young actors either get into the galleries, or

put out the candles, whereas Mr Powell has fo well

disciplined his pig, that in the first scene he and Punch

dance a minuet together. I am informed however,

that Mr Powell resolves to excel his adversaries in

their own way; and introduce larks in his next ope-

ra of Susanna, or Innocence betrayed, which will be

exhibited next week with a pair of new elders.

THE moral of Mr Powell's drama is violated, I con-

· fels, by Punch's national reflexions on the French,

and King Harry's laying his leg upon the Queen's

lap in too ludicrous a manner before so great an af-

· fembly.

'As to the mechanism and scenery, every thing indeed was uniform and of a piece, and the scenes were

' managed very dexterously; which calls on me to take

notice, that at the Hay-market the undertakers for-

' getting to change their fide-scenes, we were presented

with a prospect of the ocean in the midst of a delightful grove; and though the gentlemen on the stage

' had very much contributed to the beauty of the grove,

by walking up and down between the trees, I must

own I was not a little aftonished to see a well-dressed

voung fellow, in a full-bottomed wig, appear in the

' midst of the sea, and without any visible concern ta-

king fnuff.

'I SHALL only observe one thing farther, in which both dramas agree; which is, that by the squeak of

their voices, the heroes of each are eunuchs; and as

' the wit in both pieces is equal, I must prefer the per-

formance of Mr Powell, because it is in our own lan-

' guage.

R

I am, &c.

No. 15. Saturday, March 17.

[By Mr Addison.]

Parva leves capiunt animos-

Ovid. Ars am. l. 1. v. 159.

Light minds are pleased with trifles.

WHEN I was in France, I used to gaze with great astonishment at the splendid equipages and party-coloured habits of that fantastic nation. I was one day in particular contemplating a lady, that sat in a coach adorned with gilded Cupids, and finely painted

with the loves of Venus and Adonis. The coach was drawn by fix milk white horses, and loaden behind with the same number of powdered sootmen. Just before the lady were a couple of beautiful pages, that were sluck among the harness, and, by their gay dresses and smiling seatures, looked like the elder brothers of the little boys that were carved and painted in every corner of the coach,

The lady was the unfortunate Cleanthe, who afterwards gave an occasion to a pretty melancholy novel. She had, for several years, received the addresses of a gentleman, whom after a long and intimate acquaintance she forsook, upon the account of this shining equipage, which had been offered to her by one of great riches, but a crazy constitution. The circumstances in which I saw her, were, it seems, the difguises only of a broken heart, and a kind of pageantry to cover distress; for in two months after she was carried to her grave with the same pomp and magnificence; being sent thither partly by the loss of one lover, and partly by the possession of another.

I HAVE often reflected with myfelf on this unaccountable humour in womankind, of being smitten with every thing that is showy and superficial; and on the numberless evils that befal the sex, from this light, fantastical disposition. I myself remember a young lady that was very warmly solicited by a couple of importunate rivals, who, for several months together, did all they could to recommend themselves, by complacency of behaviour, and agreeableness of conversation. At length, when the competition was doubtful, and the lady undetermined in her choice, one of the young lovers very luckily bethought himself of adding a supernumerary lace to his liveries, which had so good.

an effect, that he married her the very week after.

The usual conversation of ordinary women very much cherishes this natural weakness of being taken with outside and appearance. Talk of a new married.

No. 15.

couple, and you immediately hear whether they keep their coach and fix, or eat in plate: mention the name of an absent lady, and it is ten to one but you learn fomething of her gown and petticoat. A ball is a great help to difcourie, and a birth-day furnishes convertation for a twelvemonth after. A furbelow of precious stones, an hat buttoned with a diamond, a brocade waitleoat or petticoat, are standing topics. In short, they consider only the drapery of the species, and never call away a thought on those ornaments of the mind, that make persons illustrious in themselves, and When women are thus perpetually useful to others. dazzling one another's imaginations, and filling their heads with nothing but colours, it is no wonder that they are more attentive to the superficial parts of life, than the folid and fubstantial bleffings of it. A girl who has been trained up in this kind of conversation, is in danger of every embroidered coat that comes in her way. A pair of fringed gloves may be her ruin. In a word, lace and ribbands, filver and gold galoons, with the like glittering gewgaws, are fo many lures to women of weak minds or low educations, and, when artificially displayed, are able to fetch down the most airy coquette from the wildest of her flights and rambles.

TRUE happiness is of a retired nature, and an enemy to pomp and noise: it arises, in the first place, from the enjoyment of one's self; and in the next, from the friendship and conversation of a sew select companions: it loves shade and solitude, and naturally haunts groves and sountains, fields and meadows: In short, it feels every thing it wants within itself, and receives no addition from multitudes of witnesses and spectators. On the contrary, false happiness loves to be in a croud, and to draw the eyes of the world upon her. She does not receive any satisfaction from the applauses which she gives herself, but from the admiration which she raises in others. She flourishes in courts and pa-

laces, theatres and affemblies, and has no existence but when she is looked upon.

AURELIA, though a woman of great quality, delights in the privacy of a country life, and passes away a great part of her time in her own walks and gardens. Her husband, who is her bosom friend, and companion in her folitudes, has been in love with her ever fince he knew her. They both abound with good fense, consummate virtue, and a mutual esteem; and are a perpetual entertainment to one another. Their family is under so regular an economy, in its hours of devotion and repast, employment and diversion, that it looks like a little commonwealth within itself. They often go into company, that they may return with the greater delight to one another; and fometimes live in town, not to enjoy it fo properly as to grow weary of it, that they may renew in themselves the relish of a country life. By this means they are happy in each other, beloved by their children, adored by their fervants, and are become the envy, or rather the delight, of all that know them.

How different to this is the life of Fulvia! fhe confiders her husband as her steward, and looks upon difcretion and good housewifery as little domestic virtues, unbecoming a woman of quality. She thinks life loft in her own family, and fancies herfelf out of the world when she is not in the ring, the play-house, or the drawing room: she lives in a perpetual motion of body, and restlessness of thought, and is never easy in any one place, when she thinks there is more company in another. The missing of an opera the first night, would be more afflicting to her than the death of a child. She pities all the valuable part of her own fex, and calls every woman of a prudent modest retired life, a poor spirited and unpolished creature. What a mortification would it be to Fulvia, if the knew that her fetting herfelf to view is but exposing herfelf, and that the grows contemptible by being conspicuous?

that Virgil has very finely touched upon this female pattion for drefs and thow, in the character of Camilla; who, though the feems to have thaken off all the other weaknestes of her fex, is still described as a woman in this particular. The poet tells us, that after having made a great flaughter of the enemy, the unfortunately cast her eye on a Trojan, who wore an embroidered tunic, a beautiful coat of mail, with a mantle of the finest purple. A golden bow, says he, hung upon his shoulder; his garment was buckled with a golden class, and his head was covered with an helmet of the same shining metal. The Amazon immediately singled out this well-dressed warrior, being seized with a woman's longing for the pretty trappings that he was adorned with:

Totumque incauta per agmen
Famineo prada et sposiorum ardebat amore.

1

,

e

r

f

y

a

r

Æn. 11. v. 782.

This heedless pursuit after these glittering trisles, the poet, by a nice concealed moral, represents to have been the destruction of his female hero.



No. 16. Monday, March 19.

[By Mr Addison.]

Quod verum at que decens curo et rogo, et omnis in hoc sum. Hor. Ep. 1.1.1. v. 11.

What right, what true, what fit we justly call, Let this be all my care—for this is all. POPE.

I HAVE received a letter, desiring me to be very satirical upon the little muss that is now in fashion; another informs me of a pair of silver garters buckled below the knee, that have been lately seen at the Rainbow coffee-house in Fleetstreet; a third sends me an

heavy complaint against fringed gloves. To be brief. there is fcarce an ornament of either fex which one or other of my correspondents has not inveighed against with some bitterness, and recommended to my observation. I must therefore, once for all, inform my readers, that it is not my intention to fink the dignity of this my paper with reflexions upon red-heels or topknots, but rather to enter into the passions of mankind. and to correct those depraved fentiments that give birth to all those little extravagancies which appear in their outward drefs and behaviour. Foppish and fantastic ornaments are only indications of vice, not criminal in themselves. Extinguish vanity in the mind, and you naturally retrench the little fuperfluities of garniture and equipage. The bloffoms will fall of themselves, when the root that nourishes them is destroyed.

I SHALL, therefore, as I have faid, apply my remedies to the first feeds and principles of an affected dress, without descending to the dress itself; though at the fame time I must own, that I have thoughts of creating an officer under me, to be intitled, The cenfor of fmall wares, and of allotting him one day in a week for the execution of such his office. An operator of this nature might act under me, with the fame regard as a furgeon to a physician; the one might be employed in healing those blotches and tumours which break out in the body, while the other is fweetening the blood and rectifying the constitution. To speak truly, the young people of both fexes are fo wonderfully apt to shoot out into long fwords or sweeping trains, bufhy head-dreffes or full-bottomed periwigs, with feveral other incumbrances of drefs, that they fland in need of being pruned very frequently, left they should be oppressed with ornaments, and over-run with the luxuriance of their habits. I am much in doubt, whether I should give the preference to a Quaker that is trimmed close and almost cut to the quick, or to a beau that is loaded with fuch a redundance of excrefcences. I must therefore desire my correspondents to let me know how they approve my project, and whether they think the erecting of such a petty censorship may not turn to the emolument of the public; for I would not do any thing of this nature rashly and without advice.

THERE is another fet of correspondents to whom I must address myself in the second place; I mean such as fill their letters with private fcandal, and black accounts of particular persons and families. The world is fo full of ill-nature, that I have lampoons fent me by people who cannot spell, and fatires composed by those who fearce know how to write. By the last post in particular I received a packet of fcandal which is not legible; and have a whole bundle of letters in womens hands that are full of blots and calumnies, infomuch, that when I fee the name Cælia, Phillis, Pastora, or the like, at the bottom of a fcrawl, I conclude on course that it brings me some account of a fallen virgin, a faithless wife, or an amorous widow. I must therefore inform these my correspondents, that it is not my defign to be a publisher of intrigues and cuckoldoms, or to bring little infamous flories out of their present lurking-holes into broad day-light. If I attack the vicious, I shall only fet upon them in a body; and will not be provoked by the worst usage I can receive from others, to make an example of any particular criminal. In thort, I have fo much of a Drawcanfir in me, that I shall pass over a single soe to charge whole armies. It is not Lais or Silenus, but the harlot and the drunkard, whom I shall endeavour to expose; and shall confider the crime as it appears in a species, not as it is circumstanced in an individual. I think it was Caligula who wished the whole city of Rome had but one neck, that he might behead them at a blow. I shall do out of humanity, what that emperor would have done in the cruelty of his temper, and aim every ftroke at a collective body of offenders. At the fame time I VOL. I.

am very fensible that nothing spreads a paper like private calumny and defamation; but as my speculations are not under this necessity, they are not exposed to this temptation.

In the next place, I must apply myself to my partycorrespondents, who are continually teizing me to take notice of one another's proceedings. How often am I asked by both sides, if it is possible for me to be an unconcerned spectator of the rogueries that are committed by the party which is opposite to him that writes the letter? About two days fince I was reproached with an old Grecian law, that forbids any man to stand as a neuter or a looker-on in the divisions of his coun-However, as I am very fentible my paper would lofe its whole effect, should it run into the outrages of a party, I shall take care to keep clear of every thing which looks that way. If I can any way affuage private inflammations, or allay public ferments, I shall apply myself to it with my utmost endeavours; but will never let my heart reproach me, with having done any thing towards increasing those feuds and animosities that extinguish religion, deface government, and make a nation miferable.

What I have faid under the three foregoing heads, will, I am afraid, very much retrench the number of my correspondents: I shall therefore acquaint my reader, that if he has started any hint, which he is not able to pursue, if he has met with any surprising story which he does not know how to tell, if he has discovered any epidemical vice which has escaped my observation, or has heard of any uncommon virtue which he would defire to publish; in short, if he has any materials that can furnish out an innocent diversion, I shall promise him my best assistance in the working of them up for a public entertainment.

This paper my reader will find was intended for an answer to a multitude of correspondents; but I hope he will pardon me if I single out one of them in particular, who has made me fo very humble a request, that I cannot forbear complying with it.

To the SPECTATOR.

March 15.1710-11.

I Am at prefent so unfortunate, as to have nothing to do but to mind my own business; and therefore beg of you that you will be pleased to put me into so ne small post under you. I observe that you have appointed your printer and publisher to receive letters and advertisements for the city of London; and shall think myself very much honoured by you, if you will appoint me to take in letters and advertisements for the city of Westminster and the dutchy of Lancaster. Though I cannot promise to fill such an employment with sufficient abilities, I will endeavour to make up with industry and sidelity what I want in parts and genius. I am,

SIR,

Your most obedient servant,

CHARLES LILLIE.

No 17. Tuesday, March 20.

-Tetrum ante tmnia vultum.

Juv. Sat. 10. 1. 191,

-A vifage rough, Deform'd, unfeatur'd.

C

DRYDEN.

SINCE our persons are not of our own making, when they are such as appear defective or uncomely, it is, methinks, an honest and laudable fortitude to dare to be ugly; at least to keep ourselves from being abashed with a consciousness of impersections which we can-

not help, and in which there is no guilt. I would not defend an haggard beau, for passing away much time at a glass, and giving softnesses and languishing graces to deformity: all I intend is, that we ought to be contented with our countenance and shape, to far, as never to give ourfelves an uneafy reflexion on that fubjed. It is to the ordinary people, who are not accustomed to make very proper remarks on any occasion, matter of great jest, if a man enters with a prominent pair of shoulders into an affembly, or is distinguish. ed by an expansion of mouth, or obliquity of aspect: It is happy for a man, that has any of these oddnesses about him, if he can be as merry upon himfelf, as others are apt to be upon that occasion: when he can possess himself with such a chearfulness, women and children, who were at first frighted at him, will afterwards be as much pleafed with him. As it is barbarous in others to rally him for natural defects, it is extremely agreeable when he can jest upon himself for them.

MADAM Maintenon's first husband was an hero in this kind, and has drawn many pleafantries from the irregularity of his shape, which he describes as very much refembling the letter Z. He diverts himfelf likewise by representing to his reader the make of an engine and pully, with which he used to take off his hat. When there happens to be any thing ridiculous in a vifage, and the owner of it thinks it an afpect of dignity, he must be of very great quality to be exempt from rallery: the best expedient therefore is to be pleafant upon himself. Prince Harry and Falstaff, in Shakespear, have carried the ridicule upon fat and lean as far as it will go. Falftaff is humoroufly called Woolfack, Bed preffer, and Hill of Flesh; Harry, a Starveling, an Elves-skin, a Sheath, a Bow-case, and a Tuck. There is, in feveral incidents of the converfation between them, the jest still kept up upon the person. Great tenderness and fensibility in this point is one of the greatest weaknesses of self-love. For my own part, I am a little unhappy in the mold of my face, which is not quite fo long as it is broad: whether this might not partly arise from my opening my mouth much feldomer than other people, and by confequence not fo much lengthening the fibres of my vilage, I am not at leifure to determine. However it be, I have been often put out of countenance by the shortness of my face, and was formerly at great pains in concealing it, by wearing a periwig with an high foretop, and letting my beard grow. But now I have thoroughly got over this delicacy, and could be contented it were much shorter, provided it might qualify me for a member of the merry club, which the following letter gives me an account of. I have received it from Oxford. and as it abounds with the spirit of mirth and goodhumour which is natural to that place, I shall set it down word for word as it came to me.

Most profound Sir,

HAVING been very well entertained in the last of your speculations that I have yet seen, by your ' fpecimen upon clubs, which I therefore hope you will continue, I shall take the liberty to furnish you with a brief account of fuch a one as perhaps you have onot feen in all your travels, unless it was your fortune to touch upon some of the woody parts of the ' African continent, in your voyage to or from Grand 'Cairo. There have arose in this university, long fince you left us without faying any thing, feveral of these inferior hebdomadal societies, as, the Punning · Club, the Witty Club, and amongst the rest, the Hand-" fome Club; as a burleique upon which, a certain merry species, that seem to have come into the world in masquerade, for some years last past have associated themselves together, and assumed the name of the 'Ugly Club: this ill-favoured fraternity confifts of a. spresident and twelve fellows; the choice of which is

- * not confined by patent to any particular foundation,
- ' (as St. John's men would have the world believe,
- and have therefore erected a feparate fociety within
- themselves), but liberty is left to elect from any school
- ' in Great Britain, provided the candidates be within
- the rules of the club, as fet forth in a table, entitled,
- . The Act of Deformity. A clause or two of which I
- fhall transmit to you.
- 'I. THAT no person whatsoever shall be admitted without a visible quearity in his aspect, or peculiar
- cast of countenance; of which the president and offi-
- cers for the time being are to determine, and the pre-
- ' fident to have the casting voice.
- 'II. THAT a fingular regard be had, upon exami-
- nation, to the gibbofity of the gentlemen that offer
- themselves, as founders kinsmen; or to the obliquity
- · of their figure, in what fort foever.
- · III. THAT if the quantity of any man's nose be
- eminently miscalculated, whether as to length or
- ' breadth, he shall have a just pretence to be elected.
- · Lastly, THAT if there shall be two or more com-
- e petitors for the same vacancy, cateris paribus, he
- that has the thickest skin to have the preserence.
 - 'EVERY fresh member, upon his first night, is to
- entertain the company with a dish of cod-fish, and a
- · fpeech in praise of Æsop; whose portraiture they
- have in full proportion, or rather disproportion, o-
- ver the chimney; and their defign is, as foon as their
- ' funds are fufficient, to purchase the heads of Ther-
- fites, Duns Scotus, Scarron, Hudibras, and the old
- egentleman in Oldham, with all the celebrated ill fa-
- ces of antiquity, as furniture for the club room.
- ' As they have always been professed admirers of
- the other fex, fo they unanimously declare that they
- ' will give all possible encouragement to such as will
- take the benefit of the statute, though none yet have
- 'appeared to do it.
 - ' THE worthy president, who is their most devoted

champion, has lately shewn me two copies of verses composed by a gentleman of this fociety; the first, a · congratulatory ode inscribed to Mrs Touchwood, upon the loss of her two fore-teeth; the other, a pane-' gyric upon Mrs Andiron's left shoulder. Mrs Vizard: · (he fays) fince the fmall-pox, is grown tolerably ugly, and a top toast in the club; but I never heard him fo ' lavish of his fine things, as upon old Nell Trot, who constantly officiates at their table; her he even adores and extols as the very counterpart of mother Shipton; ' in short, Nell (says he) is one of the extraordinary works of nature; but as for complexion, shape, and ' features, fo valued by others, they are all mere out-· fide and fymmetry, which is his aversion. ' leave to add, that the prefident is a facetious plea-' fant gentleman, and never more fo, than when he has got, as he calls them, his dear mummers about ' him; and he often protests it does him good to meet 'a fellow with a right genuine grimace in his air, ' (which is fo agreeable in the generality of the French ' nation); and, as an instance of his sincerity in this ' particular, he gave me a fight of a lift in his pocketbook of all of this class, who for these five years have fallen under his observation, with himself at the head of them, and in the rear (as one of a promising and 'improving aspect),

Oxford, March 12. 1710.... R. S. I R, Your obliged and humble fervant,

ALEXANDER CARBUNCLES.

No 18. Wednesday, March 21.

[By Mr Addison.]

-Equitis quoque jam migravit ab aure voluptas.
Omnis ad incertos oculos et gaudia vana.

Hor Ep. 1. l. 2. v. 187.

But even our knights from wit and genius fly To pageant shows, that charm the wandering eye.

FRANCIS.

IT is my defign in this paper to deliver down to poflerity a faithful account of the Italian opera, and of the gradual progress which it has made upon the English stage; for there is no question but our great grand-children will be very curious to know the reason why their forefathers used to sit together like an audience of foreigners in their own country, and tohear whole plays acted before them in a tongue which they did not understand.

ARSINGE was the first opera that gave us a taste of Italian music. The great success this opera met with produced some attempts of forming pieces upon Italian plans, which should give a more natural and reasonable entertainment than what can be met with in the elaborate tristes of that nation. This alarmed the poetasters and siddlers of the town, who were used to deal in a more ordinary kind of ware; and therefore laid down an established rule, which is received as such to this day, That nothing is capable of being well set to music, that is not nonsense.

This maxim was no fooner received, but we immediately fell to translating the Italian operas; and as there was no great danger of hurting the sense of those extraordinary pieces, our authors would often make words of their own which were entirely foreign to the

meaning of the passages they pretended to translate; their chief care being to make the numbers of the English verse answer to those of the Italian, that both of them might go to the same tune. Thus the samous song in Camilla,

Barbara fi t'intendo, &c.

Barbarous woman, yes, I know your meaning; which expresses the resentments of an angry lover, was translated into that English lamentation,

Frail are a lover's hopes, &c.

And it was pleafant enough to fee the most refined perfons of the British nation dying away, and languishing to notes that were filled with a spirit of rage and indignation. It happened also very frequently, where the sense was rightly translated, the necessary transposition of words, which were drawn out of the phrase of one tongue into that of another, made the music appear very absurd in one tongue, that was very natural in the other. I remember an Italian verse that ran thus word for word,

And turn'd my rage into pity; which the English for rhyme sake translated,

And into pity turn'd my rage.

By this means the fost notes that were adapted to pity in the Italian, fell upon the word rage in the English; and the angry sounds that were turned to rage in the original, were made to express pity in the translation. It oftentimes happened likewise, that the finest notes in the air fell upon the most insignificant words in the fentence. I have known the word AND puritued through the whole gamut, have been entertained with many a melodious THE, and have heard the most beautiful graces, quavers, and divisions bestowed upon THEN, FOR, and FROM; to the eternal honour of our English particles.

The next step to our refinement, was the introducing of Italian actors into our opera; who sung their parts in their own language, at the same time that our countrymen performed theirs in our native tongue. The King or hero of the play generally spoke in Italian, and his slaves answered him in English; the lover frequently made his court, and gained the heart of his princess, in a language which she did not understand. One would have thought it very difficult to have carried on dialogues after this manner, without an interpreter between the persons that conversed together; but this was the state of the English stage for about three years.

Ar length the audience grew tired of understanding half the opera; and therefore to eafe themselves entirely of the fatigue of thinking, have fo ordered it at prefent, that the whole opera is performed in an unknown tongue. We no longer understand the language of our own stage; infomuch that I have often been afraid, when I have feen our Italian performers chattering in the vehemence of action, that they have been calling us names, and abufing us among themselves; but I hope, fince we do put fuch an entire confidence in them, they will not talk against us before our faces, though they may do it with the same safety as if it were behind our backs. In the mean time, I cannot forbear thinking how naturally an historian who writes two or three hundred years hence, and does not know the tafte of his wife forefathers, will make the following reflexion, In the beginning of the eighteenth century the Italian tongue was fo well understood in England that operas were afted on the public stage in that language.

ONE scarce knows how to be serious in the consutation of an absurdity that shews itself at the first sight. It does not want any great measure of sense to see the ridicule of this monstrous practice; but what makes it the more astonishing, it is not the taste of the rabble, No. 18.

r

t

85

but of persons of the greatest politeness, which has established it.

If the Italians have a genius for music above the English, the English have a genius for other performances of a much higher nature, and capable of giving the mind a much nobler entertainment. Would one thinkit was possible (at a time when an author lived that was able to write the Phædra and Hippolitus) for a people to be so stupidly fond of the Italian opera, as scarce to give a third day's hearing to that admirable tragedy? Music is certainly a very agreeable entertainment, but if it would take the entire possession of our ears, if it would make us incapable of hearing sense, if it would exclude arts that have a much greater tendency to the refinement of human nature; I must consess I would allow it no better quarter than Plato has done, who banishes it out of his commonwealth.

At prefent, our notions of music are so very uncertain, that we do not know what it is we like; only, in general, we are transported with any thing that is not English: so it be of a foreign growth, let it be Italian, French, or High-Dutch, it is the same thing. In short, our English music is quite rooted out, and nothing yet planted in its stead.

When a royal palace is burnt to the ground, every man is at liberty to present his plan for a new one; and though it be but indifferently put together, it may furnish several hints that may be of use to a good architect. I shall take the same liberty in a following paper, of giving my opinion upon the subject of mussic; which I shall lay down only in a problematical manner, to be considered by those who are masters in the art.



No. 19. Thursday, March 22.

Di bene fecerunt, inopis me quodque pufilli Finxerunt animi, raro et perpauca lequentis. Hor. Sat. 4. l. 1. v. 17.

Thank heaven, that form'd me of an humbler kind; No wit, nor yet to pratting much inclin'd.

FRANCIS.

BSFRVING one person behold another, who was an utter stranger to him, with a cast of his eye, which, methought, expressed an emotion of heart very different from what could be raifed by an object fo agreeable as the gentleman he looked at, I began to consider, not without some fecret forrow, the condition of an envious man. Some have fancied that envy has a certain magical force in it, and that the eyes of the envious have by their fascination blasted the enjoyments of the happy. Sir Francis Bacon fays, fome have been fo curious as to remark the times and feafons when the stroke of an envious eye is most effectually pernicious, and have observed that it has been when the person envied has been in any circumstance of glory and triumph. At fuch a time the mind of the prosperous man goes, as it were, abroad among things without him, and is more exposed to the malignity. But I shall not dwell upon speculations so abfiracted as this, or repeat the many excellent things which one might collect out of authors upon this miferable affection; but keeping in the road of common life, confider the envious man with relation to these three heads, his pains, his reliefs, and his happiness.

THE envious man is in pain upon all occasions which

ought to give him pleasure. The relish of his life is inverted; and the objects which administer the highest fatisfaction to those who are exempt from this pasfion, give the quickest pangs to perfons who are fubject to it. All the perfections of their fellow creatures are odious: youth, beauty, valour, and wisdom are provocations of their displeasure. What a wretched and apostate state is this! To be offended with excellence, and to hate a man because we approve him! The condition of the envious man is the nost emphatically miferable; he is not only incapable of rejoicing in another's merit or fucceis, but lives in a world wherein all mankind are in a plot against his quiet, by fludying their own happiness and advantage. Profper is an honest talebearer, he makes it his business to join in conversation with envious men. He points to fuch an handsome young tellow, and whifpers that he is fecretly married to a great fortune: when they doubt, he adds circumstances to prove it; and never fails to aggravate their distress, by afturing them, that, to his knowledge, he has an uncle will leave him fome thousands. Will has many arts of this kind to torture this fort of temper, and dengines in it. When he finds them change colour, and lay raintly they wish such a piece of news is true, ne has the malice to speak some good or other of every man of their acquaintance.

The reliefs of the envious man are those little blemishes and impersections that discover themselves in an
illustrious character. It is matter of great contolation to an envious person, when a man of known honour does a thing unworthy himself: or when any action which was well executed, upon better information appears so altered in its circumstances, that the same
of it is divided among many, instead of being attributed to one. This is a secret satisfaction to these malignants; for the person whom they before could not but
admire, they tancy is nearer their own condition as soon

as his merit is thared among others. I remember fome years ago there came out an excellent poem without the name of the author. The little wits who were incapable of writing it, began to pull in pieces the fuppoted writer. When that would not do, they took great pains to suppress the opinion that it was his. That again failed. The next refuge was to fay it was overlooked by one man, and many pages wholly written by another. An honest fellow who fat among a cluster of them in debate on this fubject, cried out, Gentlemen, if you are fure none of you yourselves had an hand in it, you are but where you were, whoever writ it. But the most usual succour to the envious, in cases of nameless merit in this kind, is to keep the property, if possible, unfixed, and by that means to hinder the reputation of it from falling upon any particular person. You see an envious man clear up his countenance, if in the relation of any man's great happiness in one point, you mention his uneafiness in another. When he hears such a one is very rich, he turns pale, but recovers when you add that he has many children. In a word, the only ture way to an envious man's favour, is not to deserve it.

But if we consider the envious man in delight, it is like reading the seat of a giant in a romance; the magnificence of his house consists in the many limbs of men whom he has slain. If any who promised themselves success in any uncommon undertaking miscarry in the attempt, or he that aimed at what would have been useful and laudable, meets with contempt and deristion, the envious man, under the colour of hating vainglory, can smile with an inward wantonness of heart at the ill effect it may have upon an honest ambition for the future.

HAVING thoroughly confidered the nature of this passion, I have made it my study how to avoid the envy that may accrue to me from these my speculations; and if I am not mistaken in myself, I think I have a

genius to escape it. Upon hearing in a coffeehouse one of my papers commended, I immediately apprehended the envy that would fpring from that applause; and therefore gave a description of my face the next day; being resolved, as I grow in reputation for wit, to refign my pretentions to beauty. This, I hope, may give some ease to these unhappy gentlemen, who do me the honour to torment themselves upon the account of this my paper. As their case is very deplorable, and deserves compassion, I shall sometimes be dull, in pity to them, and will from time to time administer confolations to them, by farther discoveries of my perfon. In the mean while, if any one fays the Spic-TATOR has wit, it may be some relief to them, to think that he does not shew it in company. And if any one praises his morality, they may comfort themselves by considering that his face is none of the longest.

0x0x0x0x0x0x0x0x0x0x0x0x0x0

No 20. Friday, March 23.

- Кото самат' вхат — Ном. Il. 1. 1 225.

Thou dog in forehead! POPE.

A Mong the other hardy undertakings which I have proposed to myself, that of the correction of impudence is what I have very much at heart. This in a particular manner is my province as Spectator; for it is generally an offence committed by the eyes, and that against such as the offenders would perhaps never have an opportunity of injuring any other way. The following letter is a complaint of a young lady, who sets forth a trespass of this kind, with that command of herself as besits beauty and innocence, and yet with so much spirit as sufficiently expresses her indignation. The whole transaction is performed with

n

th

ir

the eyes; and the crime is no less than employing them in such a manner, as to divert the eyes of others from the best use they can make of them, even looking up to heaven.

SIR.

"HERE never was (I believe) an acceptable man but had some ankward imitators. Ever since the SPECTATOR appeared, have I remarked a kind of men, whom I chuse to call Starers, that without any regard to time, place, or modesty, disturb a large company with their impertinent eyes. Spectators make up a proper affembly for a puppet show or a · bear garden; but devout supplicants and attentive · hearers are the audience one ought to expect in churches. I am Sir, member of a fmall pious congregation near one of the north gates of this city; much the greater part of us indeed are females, and used to behave ourselves in a regular attentive manner, till very lately one whole ifle has been diffurbed with one of these monstrous starers; he's the head taller ' than any one in the church; but for the greater advantage of exp sing himfelf, stands upon a hassock, and commands the whole congregation, to the great annoyance of the devoutest part of the auditory; for what with blushing, confusion and vexation, we can e neither mind the prayers nor fermon. Your animadversion upon this insolence would be a great favour · to,

SIR,

Your most humble servant,

S. C.

I HAVE frequently feen of this fort of fellows, and do not think there can be a greater aggravation of an offence, than that it is committed where the criminal is protected by the facredness of the place which he violates. Many reflexions of this fort might be very justly made upon this kind of behaviour; but a Starer is not usually a person to be convinced by the reason of the thing, and a fellow that is capable of shewing arr impudent front before a whole congregation, and can bear being a public spectacle, is not so easily rebuked as to amend by admonitions. If therefore my correfpondent does not inform me, that within feven days after this date the barbarian does not at least stand upon his own legs only, without any eminence, my friend Will Prosper has promised to take an haslock opposite to him, and stare against him in defence of the ladies. I have given him directions, according to the most exact rules of optics, to place himfelf in fuch a manner that he shall meet his eyes wherever he throws them: I have hopes that when Will confronts him, and all the ladies, in whose behalf he engages him, cast kind looks and withes of fuccess at their champion, he will have fome thame, and feel a little of the pain he has fo often put others to, of being out of countenance.

IT has indeed been time out of mind generally remarked, and as often lamented, that this family of Starers have infested public affemblies: And I know no other way to obviate fo great an evil, except, in the case of fixing their eyes upon women, some male friend will take the part of fuch as are under the oppression of impudence, and encounter the eyes of the Starers wherever they meet them. While we fuffer our women to be thus impudently attacked, they have no defence, but in the end to cast yielding glances at the Starers: and in this cafe, a man who has no fenfe of fhame has the fame advantage over his mittress, as he who has no regard for his own life has over his adverfary. While the generality of the world are fettered by rules, and move by proper and just methods; he who has no respect to any of them, carries away the reward due to that propriety of behaviour, with no other merit, but that of having neglected it.

I TAKE an impudent fellow to be a fort of outlaw in good-breeding, and therefore what is faid of him no.

h

nation or person can be concerned for. For this reafon one may be free upon him. I have put myfelf to great pains in confidering this prevailing quality which we call impudence, and have taken notice that it exerts itself in a different manner, according to the different foils wherein fuch fubjects of these dominions, as are masters of it, were born. Impudence in an Englishman is fullen and insolent; in a Scotchman it is untractable and rapacious; in an Irishman absurd and fawning: as the course of the world now runs, the impudent Englishman behaves like a furly landlord, the Scot like an ill-received guest, and the Irishman like a stranger who knows he is not welcome. There is feldom any thing entertaining either in the impudence of a South or North-Briton; but that of an Irishman is always comic; a true and genuine impudence is ever the effect of ignorance, without the least fense of it; the best and most successful Starers now in this town, are of that nation; they have usually the advantage of the stature mentioned in the above letter of my correspondent, and generally take their stands in the eye of women of fortune: infomuch that I have known one of them, three months after he came from plough, with a tolerable good air lead out a woman from a play, which one of our own breed, after four years at Oxford, and two at the Temple, would have been afraid to look at.

I CANNOT tell how to account for it, but these people have usually the preference to our own sools, in the opinion of the sillier part of womankind. Perhaps it is that an English coxcomb is seldom so obsequious as an Irish one; and when the design of pleasing is visible, an absurdity in the way toward it is easily forgiven.

But those who are downright impudent, and go on without reflexion that they are such, are more to be tolerated, than a set of fellows among us who profess impudence with an air of humour, and think to carry. 0.

a-

to

ch

X -

f-

S,

3-

1-

d

e

off the most inexcusable of all faults in the world, with no other apology than saying in a gay tone, I put an impudent face upon the matter. No; no man shall be allowed the advantages of impudence, who is conscious that he is such: if he knows he is impudent, he may as well be otherwise; and it shall be expected that he blush, when he sees he makes another do it. For nothing can atone for the want of modesty, without which beauty is ungraceful, and wit detestable. R



No. 21. Saturday, March 24.

[By Mr Addison.]

- Locus eft et pluribus umbris.

Hor. Ep. 5. 1. 1. v. 28.

Still there is room, and yet the fummer's heat
May prove offensive, if the croud be great. FRANCIS.

I AM fometimes very much troubled, when I reflectupon the three great professions of divinity, law, and physic; how they are each of them overburdened with practitioners, and filled with multitudes of ingenious gentlemen that starve one another.

We may divide the clergy into generals, field officers, and subalterns. Among the first we may reckon bishops, deans, and archdeacons. Among the second are doctors of divinity, prebendaries, and all that wear scarves. The rest are comprehended under the subalterns. As for the first class, our constitution preserves it from any redundancy of incumbents, notwithstanding competitors are numberless. Upon a strict calculation, it is found that there has been a great exceeding of late years in the second division, several brevets having been granted for the converting of subalterns into scars-officers; insomuch that within my memory the

No

co

qu

ar

iu

m

yard. As for the subalterns, they are not to be numbered. Should our clergy once enter into the corrupt practice of the laity, by the splitting of their freeholds, they would be able to carry most of the elections in

England.

THE body of the law is no less incumbered with supersuous members, that are like Virgil's army, which
he tells us was so crouded, many of them had not room
to use their weapons. This prodigious society of men
may be divided into the litigious and peaceable. Under the first are comprehended all those who are carried down in coachfuls to Westminster-hall, every
morning in term-time. Martial's description of this
species of lawyers is full of humour:

Iras et verba locant.

Men that hire out their words and anger; that are more or less passionate according as they are paid for it, and allow their client a quantity of wrath proportionable to the fee which they receive from him. I must however observe to the reader, that above three parts of those whom I reckon among the litigious, are such as are only quarrelsome in their hearts, and have no opportunity of showing their passion at the bar. Nevertheless, as they do not know what strifes may arise, they appear at the hall every day, that they may shew themselves in a readiness to enter the lists, whenever there shall be occasion for them.

The peaceable lawyers are, in the first place, many of the benchers of the several inns of court, who seem to be the dignitaries of the law, and are endowed with those qualifications of mind that accomplish a man rather for a ruler than a pleader. These men live peaceably in their habitations, eating once a-day, and dancing once a-year, for the honour of their respective societies.

ANOTHER numberless branch of peaceable lawyers, are those young men who being placed at the inns of

I.

a

1-

t

n

1

court in order to fludy the laws of their country, frequent the play-house more than Westminster-hall, and are feen in all public affemblies, except in a court of justice. I shall fay nothing of those filent and busy multitudes that are employed within doors, in the drawing up of writings and conveyances; nor of those greater numbers that palliate their want of business

with a pretence to fuch chamber practice.

Ir, in the third place, we look into the profession of physic, we shall find a most formidable body of men; the fight of them is enough to make a man ferious, for we may lay it down as a maxim, that when a nation abounds in phyficians, it grows thin of people. Sir William Temple is very much puzzled to find out a reason why the northern hive, as he calls it, does not fend out fuch prodigious fwarms, and over-run the world with Goths and Vandals, as it did formerly; but had that excellent author observed that there were no students in physic among the subjects of Thor and Woden, and that this science very much flourishes in the north at present, he might have found a better solution for this difficulty than any of those he has made use of. This body of men, in our own country, may be described like the British army in Cæsar's time: some of them flay in chariots, and some on foot. If the infantry do less execution than the charioteers, it is because they cannot be carried fo foon into all quarters of the town, and dispatch so much business in so short a time. Befides this body of regular troops, there are stragglers, who, without being duly lifted and inrolled, do infinite mischief to those who are so unlucky as to fall into their hands:

THERE are, besides the above-mentioned, innumerable retainers to physic, who for want of other patients, amuse themselves with the stifling of cats in an air-pump, cutting up dogs alive, or impaling of infects upon the point of a needle for microscopical obfervations; befides those that are employed in the ga-

1

thering of weeds, and the chase of butterslies: not to mention the cockleshell-merchants and spider-catchers.

WHEN I confider how each of these professions are crouded with multitudes that feek their livelihood in them, and how many men of merit there are in each of them, who may be rather faid to be of the science, than the profession; I very much wonder at the humour of parents, who will not rather chuse to place their fons in a way of life where an honest industry cannot but thrive, than in flations where the greatest probity, learning, and good fenfe may miscarry. How many men are country-curates that might have made themselves aldermen of London, by a right improvement of a fmaller fum of money than what is usually laid out upon a learned education? a fober frugal perfon, of flender parts and flow apprehension, might have thrived in trade, though he starves upon physic; as a man would be well enough pleafed to buy filks of one, whom he would not venture to feel his pulse. Vagellius is careful, studious, and obliging, but withal a little thick-sculled; he has not a single client, but might have had abundance of customers. The misfortune is, that parents take a liking to a particular profession, and therefore desire their sons may be of it. Whereas, in fo great an affair of life, they should confider the genius and abilities of their children more than their own inclinations.

It is the great advantage of a trading nation, that there are very few in it so dull and heavy who may not be placed in stations of life, which may give them an opportunity of making their fortunes. A well-regulated commerce is not, like law, physic, or divinity, to be over stocked with hands; but, on the contrary, slourishes by multitudes, and gives employment to all its professors. Fleets of merchantmen are so many squadrons of floating shops, that vend our wares and manufactures in all the markets of the world, and find out chapmen under both the tropics.

No. 22. Monday, March 26.

Quodeunque ostendis mihi sic, incredulus odi. Hor. Ars poet. v. 188.

For while upon such monstrous scenes we gaze, They shock our faith, our indignation raise.

FRANCIS.

THE word Spectator being most usually underflood as one of the audience at public representations in our theatres, I feldom fail of many letters relating to plays and operas. But indeed there are fuch monstrous things done in both, that if one had not been an eye-witness of them, one could not believe that fuch matters had really been exhibited. is very little which concerns human life, or is a picture of nature, that is regarded by the greater part of the company. The understanding is dismissed from our entertainments. Our mirth is the laughter of fools, and our admiration the wonder of idiots; elfe fuch improbable, monstrous, and incoherent dreams, could not go off as they do, not only without the utmost fcorn and contempt, but even with the loudest applause and approbation. But the letters of my correspondents will represent this affair in a more lively manner than any discourse of my own; I shall therefore give them to my reader with only this preparation, that they all come from players, and that the business of playing is now fo managed, that you are not to be furprifed when I fay one or two of them are rational, others fensitive and vegetative actors, and others wholly inanimate. I shall not place these as I have named them, but as they have precedence in the opinion of their audience.

Mr SPECTATOR,

Your having been so humble as to take notice of the epifles of other animals, emboldens me, who

am the wild boar that was killed by Mrs Tofts, to re-

" present to you, that I think I was hardly used in not

· having the part of the lion in Hydaspes given to me.

It would have been but a natural step for me to have

· personated that noble creature, after having behaved

· myfelf to fatisfaction in the part above mentioned:

but that of a lion is too great a character for one

that never trod the stage before but upon two legs.

As for the little refistance which I made, I hope it

' may be excused, when it is considered that the dart

' was thrown at me by fo fair an hand. I must confess

'I had but just put on my brutality; and Camilla's

charms were fuch, that beholding her erect mien,

' hearing her charming voice, and astonished with her

· graceful motion, I could not keep up to my affumed

fierceness, but died lib a man. I am,

SIR,

Your most humble servant,

THOMAS PRONE.

Mr SPECTATOR,

His is to let you understand, that the playhouse

is a representation of the world, in nothing so much as in this particular, that no one rises in it ac-

cording to his merit. I have acted feveral parts of

houthold fluff with great applause for many years;

• I am one of the men in the hangings in the Emperor

of the moon: I have twice performed the third chair

'in an English opera; and have rehearsed the pump in

the Forigne-kunters. I am now grown old, and hope

' you will recommend me fo effectually, as that I may

' fay fomething before I go off the stage; in which you

will do a great act of charity to

Your most humble servant.

WILLIAM SCRENE.

AIr SPECTATOR,

T INDERSTANDING that Mr Screne has writ to you, and defired to be raifed from dumb and still ' parts; I defire, if you give him motion or speech, that you would advance me in my way, and let me keep on in what I humbly prefume I am a master, to wit, in representing human and still life together. I ' have feveral times acted one of the finest flower-pots ' in the same opera wherein Mr Screne is a chair; therefore, upon his promotion, request that I may succeed "him in the hangings, with my hand in the orange-trees. Your humble fervant,

RALPH SIMPLE.

Drury-lane, March 24. 1710-11. SIR. 1 Saw your friend the templar this evening in the pit, and thought he looked very little pleased with the representation of the mad scene of The Pilgrim. 'I wish, Sir, you would do us the favour to animad-' vert frequently upon the false taste the town is in, with relation to plays as well as operas It certainly ' requires a degree of understanding to play justly; but fuch is our condition, that we are to suspend our reason to perform our parts. As to scenes of made ness, you know, Sir, there are noble instances of this kind in Shakespear; but then it is the disturbance of 'a noble mind, from generous and human refent-' ments: it is like that grief which we have for the de-' cease of our friends: it is no diminution, but a recom-' mendation of human nature, that in fuch incidents ' passion gets the better of reason; and all we can think ' to comfort ourselves, is impotent against half what ' we feel. I will not mention that we had an idiot in ' the scene, and all the sense it is represented to have, is that of lust. As for myself, who have long taken ' pains in percenating the passions, I have to night acted only an appetite. The part I played is thirst, but 'it is represented as written rather by a drayman than VOL. I.

E

- a poet. I come in with a tub about me, that tub
- hung with quart-pots, with a full gallon at my mouth.
- ' I am ashamed to tell you that I pleased very much,
- and this was introduced as a madness; but sure it was
- onot human madness, for a mule or an ass may have
- been as dry as ever I was in my life.

I am, SIR,

Your most obedient and humble servant.

Mr Spectator, From the Savoy in the Strand.

If you can read it with dry eyes, I give you this trouble to acquaint you, that I am the unfortunate King Latinus, and believe I am the first prince that dated from this palace fince John of Gaunt. Such is the uncertainty of all human greatness, that I who lately never moved without a guard, am now pressed as a common soldier, and am to fail with the first fair wind against my brother Lewis of France. It is a very hard thing to put off a character which one has appeared in with applause: this I experienced since the loss of my diadem; for upon quarrelling with another recruit, I spoke my indignation out of my part in recitativo;

Dar'ft thou an angry monarch's fury brave?

- " The words were no fooner out of my mouth, when a
- ' ferjeant knocked me down, and asked me if I had a
- ' mind to mutiny, in talking things no body understood.
- You fee, Sir, my unhappy circumstances; and if by
- your mediation you can procure a fubfidy for a prince
- ' (who never failed to make all that beheld him merry
- at his appearance), you will merit the thanks of

Your friend,

The King of LATIUM.

No. 23.

ADVERTISEMENT.

For the good of the public.

WITHIN two doors of the masquerade lives an emiment Italian chirurgeon, arrived from the carnival at Venice, of great experience in private cures. Accommodations are provided, and persons admitted in masquing habits.

HE has cured fince his coming thither, in less than a fortnight, four scaramouches, a mountebank doctor, two Turkish bassas, three nuns, and a morris dancer.

Venienti occurrite morbo.

N.B. ANY person may agree by the great, and be kept in repair by the year. The doctor draws teeth without pulling off your mask.



No. 23. Tuesday, March 27.

By Mr Addison.]

Savit atrox Volscens, nec teli conspicit usquam Austorem, nec quo se ardens immittere posit.

VIRG. En. 9. v. 420.

Fierce Volscens foams with rage, and gazing round Descry'd not him who gave the fatal wound;

Nor knew to fix revenge.— DRYDEN.

THERE is nothing that more betrays a base ungenerous spirit, than the giving of secret stabs to a man's reputation. Lampoons and satires, that are written with wit and spirit, are like possoned darts, which not only instict a wound, but make it incurable. For this reason I am very much troubled when I see the talents of humour and ridicule in the possession of an ill-natured man. There cannot be a greater gratification to a barbarous and inhuman wit, than to stir up for-row in the heart of a private person, to raise uneasines.

among near relations, and to expose whole families to derision, at the same time that he remains unseen and undiscovered. If, besides the accomplishments of being witty and ill-natured, a man is vicious into the bargain, he is one of the most mischievous creatures that can enter into a civil fociety. His fatire will then chiefly fall upon those who ought to be the most exempt from it. Virtue, merit, and every thing that is praise-worthy, will be made the subject of ridicule and buffoonry. It is impossible to enumerate the evils which arise from these arrows that fly in the dark, and I know no other excuse that is or can be made for them, than that the wounds they give are only imaginary, and produce nothing more than a fecret shame or forrow in the mind of the fuffering person. It must indeed be confessed, that a lampoon or a fatire do not carry in them robbery or murder; but at the fame time, how many are there that would not rather lose a confiderable fum of money, or even life itself, than be fet up as a mark of infamy and derifion? and in this case a man should consider that an injury is not to be measured by the notions of him that gives, but of him that receives it.

Those who can put the best countenance upon the outrages of this nature which are offered them, are not without their secret anguish. I have often observed a passage in Socrates's behaviour at his death, in a light wherein none of the critics have considered it. That excellent man, entertaining his friends, a little before he drank the bowl of poison, with a discourse on the immortality of the soul, at his entering upon it, says, that he does not believe any the most comic genius can censure him for talking upon such a subject at such a time. This passage, I think, evidently glances upon Aristophanes, who writ a comedy on purpose to ridicule the discourses of that divine philosopher. It has been observed by many writers, that Socrates was so little moved at this piece of bussionry, that

he was several times present at its being acted upon the stage, and never expressed the least resentment at it. But, with submission, I think the remark I have here made shews us, that this unworthy treatment made an impression upon his mind, though he had been too wife to discover it.

When Julius Cæsar was lampooned by Catullus, he invited him to a supper, and treated him with such a generous civility, that he made the poet his friend ever after. Cardinal Mazarine gave the same kind of treatment to the learned Quillet, who had reslected upon his Eminence in a samous Latin poem. The Cardinal sent for him, and after some kind expostulations upon what he had written, assured him of his esteem, and dismissed him with a promise of the next good abbey that should fall, which he accordingly conferred upon him in a few months after. This had so good an effect upon the author, that he dedicated the second edition of his book to the Cardinal, after having expunged the passages which had given him offence.

SEXTUS QUINTUS was not of fo generous and forgiving a temper. Upon his being made pope, the statue of Pasquin was one night dressed in a very dirty fhirt, with an excuse written under it, that he was forced to wear foul linen, because his laundress was made a princess. This was a reflexion upon the pope's fifter, who, before the promotion of her brother, was in those mean circumstances that Pasquin represented her. As this pasquinade made a great noise in Rome, the pope offered a confiderable fum of money to any person that should discover the author of it. The author relying upon his Holines's generosity, as also on some private overtures which he had received from him, made the discovery himself; upon which the pope gave him the reward he had promifed, but at the fame time, to difable the fatirist for the future, ordered his tongue to be cut out, and both his hands to be chopped off. Aretine is too trite an instance. Every one knows that

all the kings in Europe were his tributaries. Nay, there is a letter of his extant, in which he makes his boafts that he had laid the Sophy of Persia under contribution.

THOUGH, in the various examples which I have here drawn together, these several great men behaved themfelves very differently towards the wits of the age who had reproached them; they all of them plainly shewed that they were very fensible of their reproaches, and confequently that they received them as very great injuries. For my own part, I would never trust a man that I thought was capable of giving these secret wounds; and cannot but think that he would hurt the person whose reputation he thus assaults, in his body or in his fortune, could he do it with the fame fecurity. There is indeed fomething very barbarous and inhuman in the ordinary scribblers of lampoons. innocent young lady shall be exposed, for an unhappy feature; a father of a family turned to ridicule, for fome domeftic calamity; a wife be made uneafy all her life, for a mifinterpreted word or action; nay, a good, a temperate, and a just man, shall be put out of countenance by the representation of those qualities that should do him honour. So pernicious a thing is wit, when it is not tempered with virtue and humanity.

I HAVE indeed heard of heedless inconsiderate writers, that without any malice have sacrificed the reputation of their friends and acquaintance, to a certain levity of temper, and a filly ambition of distinguishing themselves by a spirit of rallery and satire: as if it were not infinitely more honourable to be a good natured man, than a wit. Where there is this little petulant humour in an author, he is often very mischievous without designing to be so. For which reason I always lay it down as a rule, that an indiscreet man is more hurtful than an ill-natured on; for as the latter will only attack his enemies, and those he wishes ill to; the other injures indifferently both friends and soes. I cannot forbear, on this occasion, transcribing a fable

No: 24. out of Sir Roger L'Estrange, which accidentally lies before me. ' A company of waggish boys were watching of frogs at the fide of a pond, and still as any of them put up their heads, they'd be pelting them down again with stones. Children, fays one of the frogs, you never consider, that though this may be play to you, it is death to us.'

As this week is in a manner fet apart and dedicated to ferious thoughts, I shall indulge myself in such speculations as may not be altogether unfuitable to the feafon; and in the mean time, as the fettling in ourfelves a charitable frame of mind is a work very proper for the time, I have in this paper endeavoured to expose that particular breach of charity which has been generally overlooked by divines, because they are but few who can be guilty of it.

KSTELLE TELEVER DE LES COLLES LES

Wednesday, March 28. No 24.

Accurit quidam notus mihi nomine tantum; Arreptaque manu, quid egis, dulcissime rerum? Hor. Sat 9.1. 1. v. 3.

When late the street I faunter'd through, A wight, whose name I hardly knew, Approaching pertly makes me stand, And thus accosts me, hand in hand. "How do you do, my sweetest man?" FRANCIS.

THERE are in this town a great number of infignificant people, who are by no means fit for the better fort of conversation, and yet have an impertinent ambition of appearing with those to whom they are not welcome. If you walk in the Park, one of them will certainly join with you, though you are in company with ladies; if you drink a bottle, they will find your haunts. What makes such fellows the more

burdensome, is, that they neither offend nor please so far as to be taken notice of for either. It is, I prefume, for this reason that my correspondents are willing by my means to be rid of them. The two following letters are writ by persons who suffer by such impertinence. A worthy old bachelor, who fets in for his doze of claret every night at fuch an hour is teazed by a fwarm of them; who, because they are fure of room and good fire, have taken it in their heads to keep a fort of club in his company; though the fober gentleman himself is an utter enemy to such meetings.

Mr SPECTATOR,

HE aversion I for some years have had to clubs in general, gave me a perfect relish for your

· speculation on that subject; but I have since been

extremely mortified, by the malicious world's rank-

· ing me amongst the supporters of such impertment

· assemblies. I beg leave to state my case fairly; and

· that done, I shall expect redress from your judicious · pen.

'I AM, Sir, a bachelor of fome standing, and a traveller; my business, to consult my own humour,

which I gratify without controlling other people's;

I have a room and a whole bed to myself; and I

have a dog, a fiddle, and a gun; they pleafe me, and

injure no creature alive. My chief meal is a supper,

which I always make at a tavern. I am constant to

an hour, and not ill humoured; for which reasons,

though I invite no body, I have no fooner supped, than I have a croud about me of that fort of good

company that know not whether elfe to go, It is

true every man pays his share, yet as they are intru-

ders, I have an undoubted right to be the only spea-

· ker, or at least the loudest; which I maintain, and that

to the great emolument of my audience.

times tell them their own in pretty free language;

and fometimes divert them with merry tales, according as I am in humour. I am one of those who · live in taverns to a great age, by a fort of regular intemperance; I never go to bed drunk, but always flustered; I wear away very gently, am apt to be peevish, but never angry. Mr Spectator, if you have kept various company, you know there is in every tavern in town fome old humourist or other, who is master of the house as much as he that keeps it. The drawers are all in awe of him; and all the cuftomers who frequent his company, yield him a fort of comical obedience. I do not know but I may be fuch a fellow as this myself. But I appeal to you, whether this is to be called a club, because so many impertinents will break in upon me, and come without appointment? Clinch of Barnet has a nightly · meeting, and shows to every one that will come in. and pay; but then he is the only actor. Why should people miscal things? if his is allowed to be a consert, why may not mine be a lecture? However, Sir, I sub-' mit it to you, and am,

SIR, Your most obedient, &c. THO. KIMBOW.

Good Sir.

You and I were pressed against each other last winter in a croud, in which uneasy posture we suffered together for almost half an hour. I thank you for all your civilities ever since, in being of my acquaintance where ever you meet me. But the other day you pulled off your hat to me in the Park, when I was walking with my mistress. She did not like your air and said she wondered what strange sellows I was acquainted with. Dear Sir, consider it is as much as my life is worth, if the should think we

were intimate; therefore I earnestly intreat you for

the future to take no manner of notice of,

SIR.

Your obliged bumble fervant,

WILL FASHION.

A LIKE impertinence is also very troublesome to the Superior and more intelligent part of the fair fex. It is, it feems, a great inconvenience, that those of the meanest capacities will pretend to make visits, though indeed they are qualified rather to add to the furniture of the house (by filling an empty chair) than to the conversation they come into when they visit. A friend of mine hopes for redrefs in this case, by the publication of her letter in my paper; which she thinks those the would be rid of, will take to themselves. It feems to be written with an eye to one of those pert giddy unthinking girls, who upon the recommendation only of an agreeable person, and a fashionable air, take themselves to be upon a level with women of the greatest merit.

MADAM,

TAKE this way to acquaint you with what com-

I mon rules and forms would never permit me to

tell you otherwise; to wit, that you and I, though

equals in quality and fortune, are by no means fui-

table companions. You are, it is true, very pretty.

can dance, and make a very good figure in a pub-

· lic affembly; but alas, Madam, you must go no fur-

ther; distance and silence are your best recommen-

dations; therefore let me beg of you never to make

me any more visits. You come in a literal sense to

· fee one for you have nothing to fay. I do not fay

this, that I would by any means lofe your acquain-

tance; but I would keep it up with the strictest forms

of good breeding. Let us pay vifits, but never fee

one another; if you will be fo good as to deny your-

- felf always to me, I shall return the obligation by
- giving the same orders to my servants. When ac-
- · cident makes us meet at a third place, we may mu-
- · tually lament the misfortune of never finding one a-
- onother at home, go in the fame party to a benefit-
- play, and fmile at each other, and put down glaffes
- as we pass in our coaches. Thus we may enjoy as
- much of each other's friendship as we are capable:
- for there are fome people who are to be known only
- by fight, with which fort of friendship I hope you
- will always honour,

MADAM.

Your most obedient humble servant,

MARY TUESDAY.

P. S. I Subscribe myself by the name of the day. I keep, that my supernumerary friends may know who I am.

ADVERTISEMENT.

To prevent all mistakes, that may happen among gentlemen of the other end of the town, who come but once aweek to St James's coffeehouse, either by miscalling the servants, or requiring such things from them as are not properly within their respective provinces; this is to give notice, that Kidney, keeper of the book-debts of the outlying customers, and observer of those who go off without paying, having resigned that employment, is succeeded by John Sowton; to whose place of enterer of messages and first coffee-grinder William Bird is promoted; and Samuel Burdock comes as show cleaner in the room of the said Bird.

No. 25. Thuriday, March 29.

[By Mr ADDISON.]

-Æzrescitque medendo. VIRG. Æn. 12. V. 46. And sickens by the very means of health.

HE following letter will explain itself, and needs no apology.

SIR. ' Am one of that fickly tribe who are commonly known by the name of Valetudinarians; and do confess to you, that I first contracted this ill habit of body, or rather of mind, by the study of physic. I ono fooner began to peruse books of this nature, but I found my pulse was irregular; and scarce ever · read the account of any disease that I did not fancy myself afflicted with. Dr Sydenham's learned treatife of fevers threw me into a lingering hectic, which hung upon me all the while I was reading that exe cellent piece. I then applied myfelf to the study of · feveral authors, who have written upon phthifical diffempers, and by that means fell into a confumption; till at length, growing very fat, I was in a manoner shamed out of that imagination. Not long after this I found in myself all the symptoms of the gout except pain; but was cured of it by a treatife upon the gravel, written by a very ingenious author, who · (as i is usual for physicians to convert one distemper into another) eafed me of the gout by giving me the flone. I at length studied myself into a complication of distempers; but, accidentally taking into my hand that ingenious discourse written by Sanstorius,

I was resolved to direct myself by a scheme of rules,

which I had collected from his observations.

learned world are very well acquainted with that gentleman's invention; who, for the better carrying on of his experiments, contrived a certain mathematical chair, which was to artificially hung upon fprings, that it would weigh any thing as well as a pair of scales. By this means he discovered how many ounces of his food passed by peripiration, what quantity of it was turned into nourishment, and how much went away by the other channels and distributions of nature.

' HAVING provided myself with this chair, I used to study, eat, drink, and sleep in it; infomuch that 'I may be faid, for these three last years, to have lived in a pair of scales. I compute myself, when I am in full health, to be precifely two hundred weight. falling short of it about a pound after a day's fast, and exceeding it as much after a very full meal; io that it is my continual employment to trim the balance between these two volatile pounds in my confitution. In my ordinary meals I fetch myfelf up to two hundred weight and half a pound; and if after having dined I find myself fall short of it, I drink iguit fo much finall-beer, or eat fuch a quantity of bread, as is sufficient to make me weight. In my greatest excesses I do not transgress more than the other half pound; which, for my health's fake, I do the first Monday in every month. As foon as I 'find myfelfduly poifed after dinner, I walk till I have · perspired five ounces and four scruples; and when I discover, by my chair, that I am so far reduced, I fall to my books, and study away three ounces more. · As for the remaining parts of the pound, I keep no account of them. I do not dine and fup by the clock, but by my chair; for when that informs me my pound of food is exhausted, I conclude myself to be hungry, and lay in another with all diligence. In my days of abstinence I lose a pound and an half, and on soe lemn fasts am two pound lighter than on other days.
in the year.

'I ALLOW myfelf one night with another, a quarter of a pound of fleep within a few grains, more or · less; and if upon my rifing I find that I have not confumed my whole quantity, I take out the rest in my chair. Upon an exact calculation of what I expended and received the last year, which I always regifter in a book, I find the medium to be two hundred weight, fo that I cannot discover that I am impaired one ounce in my health during a whole twelvemonth. And yet, Sir, notwithstanding this my great care to ballast myself equally every day, and to keep my body in its proper poife, so it is, that I find myfelf in a fick and languithing condition. My com: e plexion is grown very fallow, my pulse low, and my body hydropical. Let me therefore beg you, Sir, to confider me as your patient, and to give me more certain rules to walk by than those I have already ob-

· ferved, and you will very much oblige,

Your humble Servant:

Tuis letter puts me in mind of an Italian epitaph written on the monument of a Valetudinarian; Stavo hen, ma per star Meglio, sto qui: which it is imposfible to translate. The fear of death often proves mortal and fets people on methods to fave their lives This is a reflexion which infallibly destroy them. made by some historians, upon observing that there are many more thousands killed in a flight than in a battle; and may be applied to those multitudes of imaginary fick persons that break their constitutions by physic, and throw themselves into the arms of death, by endeavouring to escape it. This method is not only dangerous, but below the practice of a reasonable creature. To confult the preservation of life, as the only end of it, to make our health our bufiness to engage in no action that is not part of a regimen, or course

of physic; are purposes so abject, so mean, so unworthy human nature, that a generous foul would rather die than fubmit to them. Befides, that a continual anxiety for life vitiates all the relishes of it, and casts a gloom over the whole face of nature; as it is impoffible we should take delight in any thing that we are

every moment afraid of lofing.

I po not mean, by what I have here faid, that I think any one to blame for taking due care of their health. On the contrary, as chearfulness of mind, and capacity for bufiness, are in a great measure the effects of a well tempered constitution, a man cannot be at too much pains to cultivate and preferve it. But this care, which we are prompted to, not only by common fense. but by duty and inftinct, should never engage us in groundless fears, melancholy apprehensions, and imaginary distempers, which are natural to every man who is more anxious to live than how to live In thort, the preservation of life should be only a secondary concern, and the direction of it our principal. If we have this frame of mind, we shall take the best means to preserve life, without being over folicitous about the event; and shall arrive at that point of felicity which Martial has mentioned as the perfection of happiness. of neither fearing nor withing for death

In answer to the gentleman, who tempers his health by ounces and by scruples, and, instead of complying with those natural folicitations of hunger and thirst, drowfiness or love of exercise, governs himself by the prescriptions of his chair, I shall tell him a short fable. Jupiter, fays the mythologist, to reward the piety of a certain countryman, promifed to give him whatever he would ask: The countryman defired that he might have the management of the weather in his own estate: H- obtained his request, and immediately distributed rain, fnow, and fun shine, among his several fields as he thought the nature of the foil required. At the end of the year, when he expected to fee a more than

ordinary crop, his harvest fell infinitely short of that of his neighbours: Upon which (says the fable) he desired Jupiter to take the weather again into his own hands, or that otherwise he should utterly ruin himfelf.

冬(※ (※)√※) ※ ※ (※)√※)√※)√※)√※)

No 26. Friday, March 30.

[By Mr Addison.]

Pallida mors æquo pulsat pede pauperum tabernas Regumque turres, O beate Sexti.

Vitæ summa brevis spem nos vetat inchoare longam, Jam te premet nox, fabulæque manes,

Et domus exilis Plutonia .- Hor. Od. 4. l. 1. v 13.

With equal pace, impartial fate

Knocks at the palace, as the cottage gate,

Nor should our sum of life extend

Our growing hopes beyond their destin'd end.

When sunk to Pluto's shadowy coasts,

Oppress'd with darkness, and the fabled ghosts, &c.

FRANCIS.

WHEN I am in a ferious humour, I very often walk by myfelf in Weltminster-Abbey; where the gloominess of the place, and the use to which it is applied, with the solemnity of the building, and the condition of the people who lie in it, are apt to fill the mind with a kind of melancholy, or rather thoughtfulness, that is not disagreeable. I yesterday passed the whole afternoon in the church yard, the cloysters, and the church, amusing myself with the tomb stones and inscriptions that I met with in those several regions of the dead. Most of them recorded nothing else of the buried person, but that he was born upon one day and died upon another; the whole history of his

life being comprehended in those two circumstances, that are common to all mankind. I could not but look upon these registers of existence, whether of brass or marble, as a kind of fatire upon the departed perfons; who had left no other memorial of them, but that they were born, and that they died. They put me in mind of several persons mentioned in the battles of heroic poems, who have sounding names given them, for no other reason but that they may be killed, and are celebrated for nothing but being knocked on the head.

Γ. αίκον τε Μεδόντα τε Θεςτιλοχία τε

Hom.

Glaucumque, Medontaque, Therfilochumque. VIRG.

Glaucus, and Medon, and Therfilochus.

The life of these men is finely described in holy writ by the path of an arrow, which is immediately closed up and lost.

Upon my going into the church, I entertained myfelf with the digging of a grave; and faw in every
shovel full of it that was thrown up, the fragment of
a bone or skull intermixed with a kind of fresh mouldering earth, that some time or other had a place in
the composition of an human body. Upon this I began to consider with myself what innumerable multitudes of people lay consused together under the pavement of that ancient cathedral; how men and women,
friends and enemies, priests and soldiers, monks and
prebendaries, were crumbled amongst one another,
and blended together in the same common mass; how
beauty, strength, and youth, with old age, weakness,
and deformity, lay undistinguished in the same promiscuous heap of matter.

AFTER having thus furveyed this great magazine of mortality, as it were, in the lump; I examined it more particularly by the accounts which I found on feveral of the monuments which are raised in every

No. 26. em were

N

quarter of that ancient fabric. Some of them were covered with such extravagant epitaphs, that it it were possible for the dead person to be acquainted with them, he would blush at the praises which his friends have bestowed upon him. There are others so excessively modest, that they deliver the character of the person departed in Greek or Hebrew, and by that means are not understood once in a twelvemonth. In the poetical quarter, I found there were poets who had no monuments, and monuments which had no poets. I observed indeed that the present war had filled the church with many of these uninhabited monuments, which had been erected to the memory of persons whose bodies were perhaps buried in the plains of Blenheim, or in the bosom of the ocean.

I could not but be very much delighted with feveral modern epitaphs, which are written with great elegance of expression and justness of thought, and therefore do honour to the living as well as to the dead. As a foreigner is very apt to conceive an idea of the ignorance or politeness of a nation from the turn of their public monuments and inferiptions, they should be submitted to the perusal of men of learning and genius before they are put in execution. ir Cloudesty Shovel's monument has very often given me great offence; instead of the brave rough English admiral, which was the distinguishing character of that plain gallant man, he is represented on his tomb by the figure of a beau, dreffed in a long periwig, and repofing himself upon velvet cushions under a canopy of state. The infcription is answerable to the monument; for instead of celebrating the many remarkable actions he had performed in the service of his country, it acquaints us only with the manner of his death, in which it was impossible for him to reap any honour. The Dutch, whom we are apt to despise for want of genius, shew an infinitely greater taste of antiquity and politeness in their buildings and works of this nature, than what re

1,

y

e

we meet with in those of our own country. The monuments of their admirals, which have been erected at the public expence, represent them like themselves; and are adorned with rostral crowns and naval ornaments, with beautiful festoons of sea weed, shells, and coral.

Bur to return to our subject: I have left the repofitory of our English kings for the contemplation of another day, when I shall find my mind disposed for fo ferious an amusement. I know that entertainments of this nature are apt to raife dark and difinal thoughts. in timorous minds, and gloomy imaginations; but for my own part, though I am always ferious, I do not. know what it is to be melancholy; and can therefore take a view of nature in her deep and folemn scenes, with the same pleature as in her most gay and delightful ones. By this means I can improve myself with those objects which others consider with terror. When I look upon the tombs of the great, every emotion of. envy dies in me; when I read the epitaphs of the beautiful, every inordinate defire goes out; when I meet with the grief of parents upon a tomb-stone, my heart melts with compassion; when I fee the tomb of the parents themselves, I consider the vanity of grieving for those whom we must quickly follow: when I fee kings lying by those who depoted them, when I confider rival wits placed fide by fide, or the holy men that divided the world with their contests and disputes, I reflect with forrow and aftonishment on the little competitions, factions, and debates of mankind. When I read the feveral dates of the tombs, of some that died yesterday, and some six hundred years ago, I confider that great day when we shall all of us be contemporaries, and make our appearance together. C.

No.

wea

wa

pea

is mo

S

us

m

d:

le

0



No. 27. Saturday, March 21.

Ut nox longa quibus mentitur amica, diesque Longa videtur opus debentibus, ut piger annus Pupillis, quos dura premit custodia matrum; Sic mihi tarda fluunt ingrataque tempora, quæ spem Consiliumque morantur agendi gnaviter id, quod Æque pauperibus prodest, locupletibus æque, Æque neglectum pueris senibusque nocebit.

Hor. Ep. 1. l. 1. v. 20.

As night feems tedious to th' expeding youth, Whose fair one breaks her assignation truth; As to a flave appears the lengthen'd day, Who owes his task --- for he receiv'd his pay; As, when the guardian mother's too fevere, Impatient minors waste their last, long year; So fadly flow the time ungrateful flows, Which breaks th' important fystems I propose; Systems, whose useful precepts might engage Both rich and poor, both infancy and age.

FRANCIS.

THERE is scarce a thinking man in the world, who is involved in the business of it, but lives under a fecret impatience of the hurry and fatigue he fuffers, and has formed a resolution to fix himself, one time or other, in fuch a state as is suitable to the end of his You hear men every day in conversation profeis, that all the honour, power, and riches, which they propose to themselves, cannot give satisfaction enough to reward them for half the anxiety they undergo in the pu: fuit or possession of them. While men are in this temper, which happens very frequently, how inconsistent are they with themselves? they are

wearied with the toil they bear, but cannot find in their hearts to relinquish it; retirement is what they want, but they cannot betake themselves to it: while they pant after shade and covert, they still affect to appear in the most glittering scenes of life: but sure this is but just as reasonable as if a man should call for more lights, when he has a mind to go to sleep.

SINCE then it is certain that our own hearts deceive us in the love of the world, and that we cannot command ourselves enough to resign it, though we every day wish ourselves disengaged from its allurements; let us not stand upon a formal taking of leave, but wean ourselves from them, while we are in the midst of them.

It is certainly the general intention of the greater part of mankind, to accomplish this work, and live according to their own approbation, as soon as they possibly can: but since the duration of life is so uncertain, and that has been a common topic of discourse ever since there was such a thing as life itself, how is it possible that we should defer a moment the beginning to live according to the rules of reason?

The man of business has ever some one point to carry, and then he tells himself he will bid adieu to all the vanity of ambition: the man of pleasure resolves to take his leave at least, and part civilly with his mistress: but the ambitious man is entangled every moment in a fresh pursuit, and the lover sees new charms in the object he fancied he could abandon. It is therefore a fantastical way of thinking, when we promise ourselves an alteration in our conduct from change of place, and difference of circumstances; the same passions will attend us wherever we are till they are conquered; and we can never live to our satisfaction in the deepest retirement, unless we are capable of living so in some measure amidst the noise and business of the world.

I HAVE ever thought men were better known, by

what could be observed of them from a perusal of their private letters, than any other way. My friend the clergyman, the other day, upon serious discourse with him concerning the danger of procrastination, gave me the following letters from persons with whom he lives in great friendship and intimacy, according to the good breeding and good sense of his character. The first is from a man of business, who is his convert: the second from one of whom he conceives good hopes: the third from one who is in no state at all, but carried one way and another by starts.

SIR,

· I Know not with what words to express to you the fense I have of the high obligation you have laid upon me, in the penance you injoined me of doing fome good or other to a person of worth every day I The station I am in furnishes me with daily opportunities of this kind: and the noble principle with which you have inspired me, of benevolence to ' all I have to deal with, quickens my application in every thing I undertake. When I relieve merit from discountenance, when I assist a friendless person, when I produce concealed worth, I am displeased with my-' felf, for having defigned to leave the world in order to be virtuous. I am forry you decline the occasions which the condition I am in might afford me of en-'larging your fortunes; but know I contribute more to your fatisfaction, when I acknowledge I am the better man, from the influence and authority you have over.

SIR,

Your most obliged and most bumble servant,

R. O.

SIR,

Am entirely convinced of the truth of what you were pleased to say to me, when I was last with you alone. You told me then of the filly way I was

in; but you told me fo, as I faw you loved me, otherwife I could not obey your commands in letting you know my thoughts fo fincerely as I do at present. I know the creature for autom I refign fo much of my character, is all that you said of her; but then the trifler has fomething in her fo undefigning and harm-· less, that her guilt in one kind disappears by the com-· parison of her innocence in another. Will you, virtuous men, allow no alteration of offences? Must dear Chloe be called by the hard name you pious people give to common women? I keep the folemn promise I made you, in writing to you the state of my ' mind, after your kind admonition; and will endea-' your to get the better of this fondness, which makes me fo much her humble fervant, that I am almost afhamed to subscribe myself yours,

T. D.

SIR,

HERE is no state of life so anxious as that of a man who does not live according to the dic-. tates of his own reason. It will seem odd to you, when I affure you that my love of retirement first of all brought me to court; but this will be no riddle, when I acquaint you that I placed myfelf here ' with a defign of getting fo much money as might 'enable me to purchase a handsome retreat in the country. At present my circumstances enable me, ' and my duty prompts me, to pass away the remain-'ing part of my life in fuch a retirement as I at first ' proposed to myself; but to my great missortune I ' have entirely loft the relish of it, and should now re-' turn to the country with greater reluctance than I at first came to court. I am so unhappy, as to know that ' what I am fond of are trifles, and that what I neglect ' is of the greatest importance: In short, I find a contest in my own mind between reason and fathion. I remember you once told me, that I might live in the world, and out of it at the fame time. Let me beg

of you to explain this paradox more at large to me,

that I may conform my life, if possible, both to my

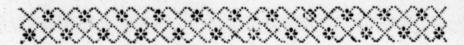
duty and my inclination. I am,

Your most humble fervant,

R

122

R. B.



No. 28. Monday, April 2.

[By Mr Addison.]

Tendit Apollo. Hor. Od. 10. l. 2. v. 19.

Apollo sometimes can inspire
The silent muse, and wake the lyre:
The deathful bow not always plies,

Th' unerring dart not always flies. FRANCIS.

J SHALL here present my reader with a letter from a projector, concerning a new office which he thinks may very much contribute to the embellishment of the city, and to the driving barbarity out of our streets. I consider it as a satire upon projectors in general, and a lively picture of the whole art of modern criticism.

SIR,

- BSERVING that you have thoughts of creating certain officers under you, for the inspection of
- feveral petty enormities which you yourfelf cannot
- 'attend to; and finding daily absurdities hung out
- ' upon the fign posts of this city, to the great scandal
- of foreigners, as well as those of our own country,
- ' who are curious spectators of the same: I do hum-
- ' bly propose, that you would be pleased to make me
- ' your superintendent of all such figures and devices
- e as are or shall be made use of on this occasion; with
- 'full powers to rectify or expunge whatever I shall

find irregular or defective. For want of fuch an officer, there is nothing like found literature and good
fense to be met with in these objects that are every
where thrusting themselves out to the eye, and endeavouring to become visible. Our streets are filled
with blue boars, black swans, and red lions; not to
mention slying pigs, hogs in armour, with many other creatures more extraordinary than any in the
desarts of Afric. Strange! that one who has all the
birds and beasts in nature to chuse out of, should live

'at the fign of an ens rationis!

t

it

al

y,

1-

ne

es

th

Ill

' My first task therefore should be, like that of Hercules, to clear the city from monsters. In the second oplace, I would forbid, that creatures of jarring and ' incongruous natures should be joined together in the fame fign; fuch as the bell and the neat's tongue, the dog and the gridiron. The fox and the goofe ' may be supposed to have met, but what has the fox and the feven stars to do together? And when did 'the lamb and dolphin ever meet, except upon a fignopost? As for the cat and fiddle, there is a conceit in 'it; and therefore I do not intend that any thing I have here faid should affect it. I must however ob-' ferve to you upon this fubject, that it is usual for a young tradefman, at his first fetting up, to add to his 'own fign that of the master whom he served, as the ' husband after marriage, gives a place to his mistress's 'arms in his own coat. This I take to have given rife to many of those absurdities which are committed over our heads; and, as I am informed, first occasioned the three nuns and a hare, which we fee fo fre-' quently joined together. I would therefore establish certain rules, for the determining how far one tradef-' man may give the fign of another, and in what cases he may be allowed to quarter it with his own.

'In the third place, I would enjoin every shop to make use of a sign which bears some affinity to the wares in which he deals. What can be more incon-Vol. I.

124 ' fiftent, than to fee a bawd at the fign of the angel,

or a taylor at the lion? A cook should not live at the

boot, nor a shoemaker at the roasted pig; and yet

' for want of this regulation, I have feen a goat fet up

· before the door of a perfumer, and the French king's

head at a fword cutler's.

'An ingenious foreigner observes, that several of those gentlemen who value themselves upon their fa-

' milies, and overlook fuch as are bred to trade, bear

the tools of their forefathers in their coats of arms.

'I will not examine how true this is in fact: but tho'

' it may not be necessary for posterity thus to set up the

fign of their forefathers, I think it highly proper for

those who actually profess the trade, to shew some

' fuch marks of it before their doors.

WHEN the name gives an occasion for an ingenious fign-post, I would likewise advise the owner to take that opportunity of letting the world know who he is. It would have been ridiculous for the inge-' nious Mrs Salmon to have lived at the fign of the ' trout; for which reason she has erected before her

house the figure of the fifth that is her name-fake.

Mr Bell has likewife diffinguished himself by a device of the fame nature; and here, Sir, I must beg leave

to observe to you, that this particular figure of a bell

' has given occasion to several pieces of wit in this kind.

' A man of your reading must know, that Abel Drug-

' ger gained great applause by it in the time of Ben

· Johnson. Our apocryphal heathen god is also repre-

' fented by this figure; which, in conjunction with the

dragon, makes a very handsome picture in feveral of

our streets. As for the Bell-savage, which is the fign

of a favage man standing by a bell, I was formerly

· very much puzzled upon the conceit of it, till I acci-

dentally fell into the reading of an old romance tran-

· flated out of the French; which gives an account of

a very beautiful woman who was found in a wilder-

e ness, and is called in the French la belle sauvage;

and is every where translated by our countryman the bell favage. This piece of philology will, I hope, convince you that I have made fign posts my study, and confequently qualified myfelf for the employ-' ment which I folicit at your hands. But before I conclude my letter, I must communicate to you another remark which I have made-upon the fubject with which I am now entertaining you, namely, that I can give a shrewd guess at the humour of the inhabitant by the fign that hangs before his door. A fur-1 ly cholerick fellow generally makes choice of a bear; as men of milder dispositions frequently live at the ' lamb. Seeing a punch-bowl painted upon a fign near ' Charing-crofs, and very curioufly garnished, with a couple of angels hovering over it, and squeezing a elemon into it, I had the curiofity to ask after the mafter of the house, and found upon enquiry, as I had gueffed by the little agreements upon his fign, that 'he was a Frenchman. I know, Sir, it is not requi-· fite for me to enlarge upon these hints to a gentle-' man of your abilities; fo humbly recommending myfelf to your favour and patronage,

I remain, &c.

I SHALL add to the foregoing letter, another which came to me by the same penny post.

From my own apartment near Charing-crofs.

Honoured Sir,

AVING heard that this nation is a great encourager of ingenuity, I have brought with me a
rope dancer that was caught in one of the woods belonging to the great Mogul. He is by birth a monkey; but fwings upon a rope, takes a pipe of tobacco, and drinks a glass of ale. like any reasonable
creature. He gives great satisfaction to the quality;
and if they will make a subscription for him I will

fend for a brother of his out of Holland that is a ve-

'ry good tumbler; and also for another of the same

family whom I design for a Merry-Andrew, as being

an excellent mimic, and the greatest droll in the

country where he now is. I hope to have this en-

' tertainment in a readiness for the next winter; and

doubt not but it will please more than the opera or

puppet-show. I will not say that a monkey is a bet-

ter man than some of the opera-heroes; but certain-

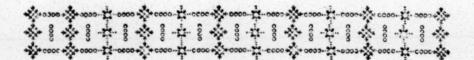
'ly he is a better representative of a man than the

most artificial composition of wood and wire. If you

will be pleased to give me a good word in your paper, you shall be every night a spectator at my show

for nothing.

I am, &c.



No. 29. Tuesday, April 3.

[By Mr Addison.]

Suavior: ut Chio nota si commista Falerni est.

Hor. Sat. 10. l. 1. v. 23.

Both languages each other may refine
As Ghian softens the Falernian wine. FRANCIS.

THERE is nothing that has more startled our English audience, than the Italian recitative at its first entrance upon the stage. People were wonderfully surprised to hear generals singing the word of command, and ladies delivering messages in music. Our countrymen could not forbear laughing when they heard a lover chanting out a billet doux, and even the superscription of a letter set to a tune. The samous blunder in an old play of Enter a king and two sidlers

folus, was now no longer an abfurdity; when it was impossible for a hero in a defart, or a princes in her closet, to speak any thing unaccompanied with musical instruments.

Bur however this Italian method of acting in recitativo might appear at first hearing, I cannot but think it much more just than that which prevailed in our English opera before this innovation; the transition from an air to recitative music being more natural, than the passing from a song to plain and ordinary speaking, which was the common method in Purcell's operas.

THE only fault I find in our present practice, is the making use of the Italian recitativo, with English words.

To go to the bottom of this matter, I must observe, that the tone, or (as the French call it) the accent of every nation in their ordinary speech, is altogether different from that of every other people; as we may see even in the Welch and Scotch, who border so near upon us. By the tone or accent, I do not mean the pronunciation of each particular word, but the sound of the whole sentence. Thus it is very common for an English gentleman, when he hears a French tragedy, to complain that the actors all of them speak in a tone; and therefore he very wisely prefers his own countrymen, not considering that a foreigner complains of the same tone in an English actor.

For this reason, the recitative music in every language should be as different as the tone or accent of each language; for otherwise, what may properly express a passion in one language, will not do it in another. Every one who has been long in Italy knows very well, that the cadences in recitativo bear a remote affinity to the tone of their voices in ordinary conversation, or, to speak more properly, are only the accents of their language made more musical and tuneful.

Thus the notes of interrogation, or admiration, in the Italian music (if one may so call them) which refemble their accents in discourse on such occasions, are not unlike the ordinary tones of an English voice when we are angry; insomuch that I have often seen our audiences extremely mistaken as to what has been doing upon the stage, and expecting to see the hero knock down his messenger, when he has been asking him a question; or fancying that he quarrels with his friend, when he only bids him good morrow.

For this reason the Italian artists cannot agree with our English musicians, in admiring Purcell's compositions, and thinking his tunes so wonderfully adapted to his words; because both nations do not always ex-

press the same passions by the same founds.

I AM therefore humbly of opinion, that an English composer should not follow the Italian recitative too fervilely, but make use of many gentle deviations from it, in compliance with his own native language. may copy out of it all the lulling foftness and dying falls (as Shakespear calls them) but should still remember that he ought to accommodate himself to an English audience; and by humouring the tone of our voices in ordinary conversation, have the same regard to the accent of his own language, as those persons had to theirs whom he professes to imitate. It is observed, that several of the finging birds of our own country learn to fweeten their voices, and mellow the harshness of their natural notes, by practifing under those that come from warmer climates. In the fame manner I would allow the Italian opera to lend our English music as much as may grace and foften it, but never entirely to annihilate and destroy it. Let the infusion be as strong as you please, but still let the subject-matter of it be Englifh.

A COMPOSER should fit his music to the genius of the people, and consider that the delicacy of hearing, and taste of harmony, has been formed upon those sounds which every country abounds with: In short, that music is of a relative nature, and what is harmony to one ear, may be dissonance to another.

THE same observations which I have made upon the recitative part of music, may be applied to all our songs

and airs in general.

SIGNIOR Baptist Lully acted like a man of fense in this particular. He found the French music extremely defective, and very often barbarous: however, knowing the genius of the people, the humour of their language, and the prejudiced ears he had to deal with, he did not pretend to extirpate the French music, and plant the Italian in its stead; but only to cultivate and civilize it with innumerable graces and modulations which he borrowed from the Italian. By this means the French music is now perfect in its kind; and when you fay it is not fo good as the Italian, you only mean that it does not please you so well, for there is scarce a Frenchman who would not wonder to hear you give the Italian fuch a preference. The mufic of the French is indeed very properly adapted to their pronunciation and accent, as their whole opera wonderfully favours the genius of fuch a gay airy people. The chorus in which that opera abounds, gives the parterre frequent opportunities of joining in confort with This inclination of the audience to fing along with the actors, fo prevails with them, that I have fometimes known the performer on the stage do no more in a celebrated fong, than the clerk of a parish-church, who serves only to raise the plasin, and is afterwards drowned in the music of the congregation. Every actor that comes on the stage is a beau. queens and heroines are so painted, that they appear as ruddy and cherry-cheeked as milk-maids. The shepherds are all embroidered, and acquit themselves in a ball better than our English dancing-masters. I have feen a couple of rivers appear in red stockings; and Alpheus, instead of having his head covered with sedge

130 and bull rushes, making love in a fair full bottomed periwig, and a plume of feathers, but with a voice fo full of shakes and quavers, that I should have thought the murmurs of a country brook the much more agreeable music.

I REMEMBER the last opera I faw in that merry ration was the rape of Proferpine, where Pluto, to make the more tempting figure, puts himself in a French equipage, and brings Ascalaphus along with him as his valet de chambre. This is what we call folly and impertinence; but what the French look upon as gay and polite.

I SHALL add no more to what I have here offered, than that music, architecture, and painting, as well as poetry and oratory, are to deduce their laws and rules from the general fense and taste of mankind, and not from the principles of those arts themselves; or, in other words, the taste is not to conform to the art, but the art to the taste. Music is not designed to please only chromatic ears, but all that are capable of diftinguishing harsh from disagreeable notes. A man of an ordinary ear is a judge whether a passion is expressed in proper founds, and whether the melody of those founds be more or less pleasing.



No. 30. Wednesday, April 4.

Si, Mimnermus uti cenfet, fine amore jecifque. Nil est jucundum; vivas in amore jocisque. Hor. Ep. 6. l. 1. v. 65.

If life's infipid without mirth and love, Let love and mirth insipid life improve. FRANCIS.

NE common calamity makes men extremely affeet each other, though they differ in every other particular. The passion of love is the most geneNo. 30. ral concern among men; and I am glad to hear by my last advices from Oxford, that there are a fet of fighers in that university, who have erected themselves into a fociety in honour of that tender passion. These gentlemen are of that fort of inamoratos, who are not to very much lost to common sense, but that they underitand the folly they are guilty of; and for that reafon have separated themselves from all other company, because they will enjoy the pleasure of talking incoherently, without being ridiculous to any but each other. When a man comes into the club, he is not obliged to make any introduction to his discourse, but at once, as he is feating himself in his chair, speaks in the thread of his own thoughts, 'She gave me a very ob-' liging glance, the never looked fo well in her life, as this evening;' or the like reflexion, without regard to any other member of the fociety: for in this affembly they do not meet to talk to each other, but every man claims the full liberty of talking to himfelf. flead of fnuff-boxes and canes, which are usual helps to discourse with other young fellows, these have each some piece of ribband, a broken fan, or an old girdle, which they play with, while they talk of the fair perfon remembered by each respective token. According to the representation of the matter from my letters, the company appear like fo many players rehearfing behind the scenes; one is fighing and lamenting his destiny in beseeching terms, another declaring he will break his chain, and another in dumb-show striving to express his passion by his gesture. It is very ordinary in the affembly for one of a fudden to rife and make a discourse concerning his passion in general, and describe the temper of his mind in fuch a manner, as that the whole company shall join in the description, and feel the force of it. In this case, if any man has declared the violence of his flame in more pathetic terms, he is made prefident for that night, out of respect to his . fuperior paffion.

WE had some years ago in this town a fet of people who met and dreffed like lovers, and were diffinguished by the name of the fringe glove club; but they were perfons of fuch moderate intellects, even before they were impaired by their passion, that their irregularities could not furnish fufficient variety of folly to afford daily new impertinencies; by which means that inflitution dropped. These fellows could express their passion in nothing but their dress; but the Oxonians are fantastical now they are lovers, in proportion to their learning and understanding before they became fuch. The thoughts of the ancient poets on this agreeable frenzy, are translated in honour of some modern beauty; and Chloris is won to-day, by the fame compliment that was made to Lesbia a thousand years ago. But as far as I can learn, the patron of the club is the renowned Don Quixote. The adventures of that gentle knight are frequently mentioned in the fociety, under the colour of laughing at the passion and themfelves: But at the same time, though they are fensible of the extravagances of that unhappy warrior, they do not observe, that to turn all the reading of the best and wifest writings into rhapsodies of love, is a frenzy no less diverting than that of the aforesaid accomplished Spaniard. A gentleman who, I hope, will continue his correspondence, is lately admitted into the fraternity, and fent me the following letter.

SIR,

· CINCE I find you take notice of clubs, I beg leave

to give you an account of one in Oxford, which

you have no where mentioned, and perhaps never

heard of. We distinguish ourselves by the title of

the amorous club, are all votaries of Cupid, 'and ad-

' mirers of the fair fex. The reason that we are so

· little known in the world, is the fecrecy which we

are obliged to live under in the univerfity. Our con-

fitution runs counter to that of the place wherein

we live; for in love there are no doctors, and we all profess so high a passion, that we admit of no graduates in it. Our prefidentship is bestowed according to the dignity of passion; our number is unlimited; and our statutes are like those of the Druids, recorded in our own breafts only, and explained by the ma-'jority of the company. A mistress, and a poem in her praife, will introduce any candidate: without the latter no one can be admitted; for he that is not in love enough to rhyme, is unqualified for our fociety. To fpeak difrespectfully of any woman, is ex-* pullion from our gentle fociety. As we are at prefent all of us gown-men, instead of duelling when we are rivals, we drink together the health of our mistress. The manner of doing this sometimes indeed creates debates, on fuch occasions we have recourse to the rules of love among the ancients.

Nævia sex cyathis, septem Justina bibatur.

MART. Epig. 72. 1. 1.

Six cups to Nævia, to Justina seven.

This method of a glass to every letter of her name, occasioned the other night a dispute of some warmth. A young student, who is in love with Mrs Elisabeth Dimple, was so unreasonable as to begin her health under the name of Elisabetha; which so exasperated the club, that by common consent we retrenched it to Betty. We look upon a man as no company, that does not sigh five times in a quarter of an hour; and look upon a member as very absurd, that is so much himself as to make a direct answer to a question. In sine, the whole assembly is made up of absent men, that is, of such persons as have lost their locality, and whose minds and bodies never keep company with one another. As I am an unfortunate member of this distracted society, you cannot expect a very re-

THE SPECTATOR. No. 31

· gular account of it; for which reason, I hope you

will pardon me that I so abruptly subscribe myself, S I R.

> Your most obedient, humble servant,

T. B.

'I FORGOT to tell you, that Albina, who has fix votaries in this club, is one of your readers.



No. 31. Thursday, April 5.

[By Mr Addison.]

Sit mibi fas audita loqui-

VIRG. Æn. 6. v. 266.

What I have heard permit me to relate.

AST night, upon my going into a coffee-house I not far from the Hay-market theatre, I diverted myfelf for above half an hour with overhearing the discourse of one, who, by the shabbiness of his dress, the extravagance of his conceptions, and the hurry of his fpeech, I discovered to be of that species who are generally diffinguished by the title of projectors. This gentleman, for I found he was treated as fuch by his audience, was entertaining a whole table of listeners with the project of an opera, which he told us had not cost him above two or three mornings in the contrivance, and which he was ready to put in execution, provided he might find his account in it. He faid, that he had observed the great trouble and inconvenience which ladies were at, in travelling up and down to the feveral shows that are exhibited in different quarters of the town. The dancing monkies are in one place; the puppet-show in another; the opera in a third; not to mention the lions, that are almost a whole

day's journey from the politer part of the town. By this means people of figure are forced to lose half the winter after their coming to town, before they have seen all the strange fights about it. In order to remedy this great inconvenience, our projector drew out of his pocket the scheme of an opera, intitled, The Expedition of Alexander the Great; in which he had disposed all the remarkable shows about town, among the scenes and decorations of his piece. The thought, he confessed, was not originally his own, but that he had taken the hint of it from several performances which he had seen upon our stage: in one of which there was a raree-show, in another a ladder dance; and in others a posture-man, a moving picture, with many curiosities of the like nature.

THIS Expedition of Alexander opens with his confulting the oracle at Delphos, in which the dumb conjurer, who has been vifited by to many perfons of quality of late years, is to be introduced as telling him his fortune: at the same time Clinch of Barnet is represented in another corner of the temple, as ringing the bells of Delphos for joy of his arrival. The tent of Darius is to be peopled by the ingenious Mrs Salmon, where Alexander is to fall in love with a piece of waxwork, that represents the beautiful Statira. When Alexander comes into that country, in which Quintus Curtius tells us, the dogs were so exceeding fierce, that they would not lose their hold, though they were cut to pieces limb by limb, and that they would hang upon their prey by their teeth when they had nothing but a mouth left, there is to be a scene of Hockley in the hole, in which is to be represented all the diversions of that place, the bull-baiting only excepted. which cannot possibly be exhibited in the theatre, by reason of the lowness of the roof. The several woods in Asia, which Alexander must be supposed to pass through, will give the audience a fight of monkies dancing upon ropes, with many other pleafantries

of that ludicrous species. At the same time, if there chance to be any strange animals in town, whether birds or beafts, they may be either let loofe among the woods, or driven across the stage by some of the country-people of Asia. In the last great battle, Pinkethman is to personate king Porus upon an elephant, and is to be encountered by Powell, representing Alexander the Great, upon a dromedary, which nevertheless Mr Powell is defired to call by the name of Bucephalus. Upon the close of this great decisive battle, when the two kings are thoroughly reconciled, to shew the mutual friendship and good correspondence that reigns between them, they both of them go together to a puppet-show, in which the ingenious Mr Powell junior may have an opportunity of displaying his whole art of machinery, for the diversion of the two monarchs. Some at the table urged, that a puppet flow was not a fuitable entertainment for Alexander the Great; and that it might be introduced more properly, if we suppose the conqueror touched upon that part of India, which is faid to be inhabited by the pigmies. But this objection was looked upon as frivolous, and the propofal immediately over-ruled. Our projector further added, that after the reconciliation of these two kings, they might invite one another to dinner, and either of them entertain his guest with the German artist, Mr Pinkethman's Heathen gods, or any of the like diverfions, which shall then chance to be in vogue.

This project was received with very great applause by the whole table. Upon which the undertaker told us, that he had not yet communicated to us above half his design; for that Alexander being a Greek, it was his intention that the whole opera should be acted in that language, which was a tongue he was sure would wonderfully please the ladies, especially when it was a little raised and rounded by the Ionic dialect; and could not but be acceptable to the whole audience, because there are sewer of them who understand Greek than Italian. The only difficulty that remained, was, how to get performers, unless we could perfuade some gentlemen of the universities to learn to sing, in order to qualify themselves for the stage; but this objection soon vanished, when the projector informed us that the Greeks were at present the only musicians in the Turkish empire, and that it would be very easy for our factory at Smyrna to surnish us every year with a colony of musicians, by the opportunity of the Turkey sleet; besides, says he, if we want any single voice for any lower part in the opera, Lawrence can learn to speak Greek, as well as he does Italian, in a fortnight's time.

THE projector having thus fettled matters, to the good liking of all that heard him, he left his feat at the table, and planted himself before the fire, where I had unluckily taken my stand for the convenience of overhearing what he faid. Whether he had observed me to be more attentive than ordinary, I cannot tell, but he had not stood by me above a quarter of a minute, but he turned short upon me on a sudden, and catching me by a button of my coat, attacked me very abruptly after the following manner: Besides, Sir, I have heard of a very extraordinary genius for music that lives in Switzerland, who has fo strong a spring in his fingers, that he can make the board of an organ found like a drum, and if I could but procure a fub. fcription of about ten thousand pounds every winter. I would undertake to fetch him over, and oblige him by articles to fet every thing that should be fung upon the English stage. After this he looked full in my face. expecting I would make an answer; when, by good luck, a gentleman that had entered the coffee house fince the projector applied himself to me, hearing him talk of his Swiss compositions, cried out with a kind of laugh, Is our music then to receive farther improvements from Switzerland! This alarmed the projector, who immediately let go my button, and turned about to answer him. I took the opportunity of the diverfion, which feemed to be made in favour of me, and laying down my penny upon the bar, retired with fome precipitation.



No. 32. Friday, April 6.

Nil illi larva aut tragicis opus esse cothurnis. Hor. Sat. 5. l. 1. v. 64.

He wants no tragic vizard to increase His natural deformity of face.

THE late discourse concerning the statutes of the ugly club, having been so well received at Oxford, that, contrary to the strict rules of the society, they have been fo partial as to take my own teitimonial, and admit me into that felect body; I could not restrain the vanity of publishing to the world the honour which is done me. It is no finall fatisfaction, that I have given occasion for the president's shewing both his invention and reading to fuch advantage as my correspondent reports he did: but it is not to be doubted there were many very proper hums and paufes in his harangue, which lose their ugliness in the narration, and which my correspondent, begging his pardon, has no very good talent at representing. much approve of the contempt the fociety has of beauty; nothing ought to be laudable in a man, in which his will is not concerned; therefore our fociety can follow nature, and where she has thought fit, as it were, to mock herfelf, we can do fo too, and be merry upon the occasion.

Mr SPECTATOR,

Your making public the late trouble I gave you, you will find to have been the occasion of this.

No. 32.

· Who should I meet at the coffee-house-door the other night, but my old friend Mr Prefident? I faw fomewhat had pleafed him; and as foon as he had cast his eyes upon me, 'Oho, doctor, rare news from " London, fays he; the SPECTATOR has made ho-" nourable mention of the club (man), and published " to the world his fincere defire to be a member, with " a recommendatory description of his phiz: and " though our constitution has made no particular pro-" vision for short faces, yet, his being an extraordinary " cafe, I believe we shall find an hole for him to creep " in at; for I affure you he is not against the canon: " and if his fides are as compact as his joles, he need " not disguise himself to make one of us.' I present-'ly called for the paper, to fee how you looked in ' print; and after we had regaled ourselves a while ' upon the pleafant image of our profelyte, Mr Prefident told me I should be his stranger at the next ' night's club: where we were no fooner come, and ' pipes brought, but Mr President began an harangue ' upon your introduction to my epiftle, fetting forth with no less volubility of speech than strength of rea-' fon, 'That a speculation of this nature was what had " been long and much wanted; and that he doubted " not but it would be of inestimable value to the pub-" lie, in reconciling even of bodies and fouls; in com-" poling and quieting the minds of men under all cor-" poral redundancies, deficiencies, and irregularities "whatfoever; and making every one fit down con-" tent in his own carcafe, though it were not perhaps " fo mathematically put together as he could wish." ' And again, ' How that for want of a due confidera-"tion of what you first advance, viz. that our faces " are not of our own chufing, people had been trans-" ported beyond all good-breeding, and hurried them-" felves into unaccountable and fatal extravagances; " as, how many impartial looking-glasses had been " censured and calumniated, nay, and sometimes shi-

" vered into ten thousand splinters, only for a fair re-" presentation of the truth; how many head-strings " and garters had been made accessary, and actually " forfeited, only because folks must needs quarrel with "their own shadows? and who, continues he, but is " deeply fenfible, that one great fource of the uneafi-" ness and misery of human life, especially amongst " those of distinction, arises from nothing in the world " else, but too severe a contemplation of an indefeasible s contexture of our external parts, or certain natural " and invincible dispositions to be fat or lean? when " a little more of Mr Spectator's philesophy would " take off all this; and in the mean time let them " observe, that there is not one of their grievances of "this fort, but perhaps, in some ages of the world, " has been highly in vogue; and may be fo again; " nay, in fome country or other, ten to one is fo at "this day. My lady Ample is the most miserable " woman in the world, purely of her own making: " fhe even grudges herfelf meat and drink, for fear she " fhould thrive by them; and is constantly crying out, " In a quarter of a year more I shall be quite out of " all manner of shape! Now, the lady's misfortune " feems to be only this, that she is planted in a wrong " foil; for, go but t'other fide of the water, it is a jest " at Harlem to talk of a shape under eighteen stone. "These wise traders regulate their beauties as they do "their butter, by the pound; and Miss Cross, when " fhe first arrived in the Low Countries, was not com-" puted to be fo handfome as Madam Van Brifket, by " near half a ton. On the other hand, there is Squire " Lath, a proper gentleman, of fifteen hundred pounds " per annum, as well as of an unblameable life and " conversation; yet would not I be the esquire for half " his estate; for if it was as much more, he'd freely " part with it all for a pair of legs to his mind: "whereas in the reign of our first King Edward of as glorious memory, nothing more modifh than a brace of your fine taper supporters; and his Majesty, with-" out an inch of calf, managed affairs in peace and " war as laudably as the bravest and most politick of " his ancestors; and was as terrible to his neighbours " under the royal name of Longshanks, as Cœur de "Lion to the Saracens before him. If we look far-" ther back into hiftory, we fhail find that Alexander " the Great wore his head a little over the left shoul-"der; and then not a foul stirred out till he had ad-"juited his neck-bone, the whole nobility addressed " the prince and each other obliquely, and all matters " of importance were concerted and carried on in the " Macedonian court with their polls on one fide. " For about the first century nothing made more noise " in the world than Roman noies, and then not a word " of them till they revived again in eighty eight. Nor " is it fo very long fince Richard the Third fet up half "the backs of the nation; and high shoulders, as well " as high noies, were the top of the fashion. But to " come to ourselves, gentlemen, though I find by my " quinquennial observations, that we shall never get " ladies enough to make a party in our own country, " yet might we meet with better fuccess among some " of our allies. And what think you if our board fat " for a Dutch, piece? truly I am of opinion, that as " odd as we appear in fleth and blood, we should be " no fuch strange things in metzo-tinto. But this pro-" ject may rest till our number is complete; and this " being our election-night, give me leave to propose " Mr Spectator. You fee his inclinations, and per-" haps we may not have his fellow.'

'I FOUND most of them (as is usual in all such cases)

were prepared; but one of the seniors (whom by the

by Mr President had taken all this pains to bring o
ver) fat still, and cocking his chin, which seemed on
ly to be levelled at his nose, very gravely declared,

That in case he had had sufficient knowledge of you,

no man should have been more willing to have serv-

THE SPECTATOR. No. 32. 142 "ed you; but that he, for his part, had always had " regard to his own confcience, as well as other peo-" ple's merit; and he did not know but that you " might be a handfome fellow; for as for your own " certificate, it was every body's business to speak for themselves' Mr President immediately retorted, " A handsome fellow! why he is a wit (Sir), and you "know the proverb:' and to ease the old gentleman of his scruples, cried, That for matter of merit it " was all one, you might wear a mask.' This threw him into a pause, and he looked desirous of three days to confider on it; but Mr Prefident improved the thought, and followed him up with an old ftory, " That wits were privileged to wear what masks they " pleafed in all ages; and that a vizard had been the " constant crown of their labours, which was gene-" rally presented them by the hand of some fatyr, and " fometimes of Apollo himfelf.' For the truth of which he appealed to the frontispiece of several books, and ' particularly to the English Juvenal, to which he re-' ferred him; and only added, ' That fuch authors " were the larvati, or larva donati of the ancients." 'This cleared up all, and in the conclusion you were chose probationer; and Mr President put round your ' health as fuch, protesting, ' That though indeed he " talked of a vizard, he did not believe all the while " you had any more occasion for it than the cat-a-" mountain;' fo that all you have to do now is to pay ' your fees, which here are very reasonable, if you are onot imposed upon; and you may stile yourself informis societatis socius; which I am desired to ac-' quaint you with; and upon the same I beg you to ' accept of the congratulation of, SIR, Your obliged humble fervant, Oxford.

A. C.

R

March 21.

TO THE SECRET SERVE SERVE

No. 33. Saturday, April 7.

No. 33.

Fervidus tecum puer, et solutis
Gratice zonis, properentque nymphe,
Et parum comis sine te fuventas,
Mercuriusque. Hon. Od. 30.1. 1. v. 5.

With thee bring thy love warm son, The graces bring with flowing zone, The nymphs, and jocund Mercury, And smiling youth, who without thee Is nought but savage liberty.

FRANCIS.

FRIEND of mine has two daughters, whom I will call Lætitia and Daphne; the former is one of the greatest beauties of the age in which she lives, the latter no way remarkable for any charms in her person. Upon this one circumstance of their outward form, the good and ill of their life feems to turn, Lætitia has not, from her very childhood, heard any thing else but commendations of her features and complexion, by which means she is no other than nature made her, a very beautiful outfide. The confciousness of her charms has rendered her insupportably vain and infolent towards all who have to do with her. Daphne, who was almost twenty before one civil thing had ever been faid to her, found herfelf obliged to acquire fome accomplishments to make up for the want of those attractions which the faw in her fifter. Poor Daphne was feldom submitted to in a debate wherein she was concerned; her discourse had nothing to recommend it but the good fense of it, and the was always under a necessity to have very well confidered what the was to fay before she uttered it; while Lætitia was listened to with partiality, and approbation fat in the counte-

nances of those she conversed with, before she communicated what she had to fay. I hese causes have produced fultable effects, and Lætitia is as infipid a companion, as Daplme is an agrecable one. Lætitia, confident of favour, has studied no arts to please; Daphne, despairing of any inclination towards her person, has depended only on her merit. Lætitia has always fomething in her air that is fullen, grave, and disconfolate. Daphne has a countenance that appears chearful, open, and unconcerned. A young gentleman faw Lætitia this winter at a play, and became her captive. His fortune was such, that he wanted very little introduction to speak his fentiments to her father. lover was admitted with the utmost freedom into the family, where a conftrained behaviour, fevere looks and distant civilities, were the highest favours he could obtain of Lætitia; while Daphne used him with the good humour, familiarity, and innocence of a fifter: infomuch that he would often fay to her, Dear Daphne, wert thou but as handsome as Latitia .- She received fuch language with that ingenuous and pleafing mirth, which is natural to a woman without defign. He still fighed in vain for Lætitia, but found certain relief in the agreeable convertation of Daphne. At length, heartily tired with the haughty impertinence of Lætitia, and charmed with the repeated instances of good-humour he had observed in Daphne, he one day told the latter, that he had something to say to her he hoped she would be pleased with. 'Faith, Daphne, continued he, I am in love with thee, and despife thy fister fincerely. The manner of his declaring himfelf gave his mittress occasion for a very hearty laughter. Nay, fays he, I knew you would laugh at me, but I'll ask your father. He did to; the father received his intelligence with no lefs joy than furprife, and was very glad he had now no care left but for his beauty, which he thought he could carry to market at his leifure. I do not know any thing that has pleased me for

No. 33. much a great while, as this conquest of my friend Daphne's. All her acquaintance congratulate her upon her chance-medley, and laugh at that premeditating murderer her fister. As it is an argument of a light mind, to think the worse of ourselves for the imperfections of our persons, it is equally below us to value ourselves upon the advantages of them. The female world feem to be almost incorrigibly gone aftray in this particular; for which reason, I shall recommend the following extract out of a friend's letter to the profeffed beauties, who are a people almost as insusferable as the professed wits.

[By Mr HUGHES.]

ONSIEUR St Evremont has concluded one of his effays with affirming, that the last sighs of a handlome woman are not so much for the loss of her life as of her beauty. Perhaps this rallery is * purfued too far, yet it is turned upon a very obvious ' remark, that woman's strongest passion is for her own beauty, and that the values it as her favourite di-· stinction. From hence it is that all arts, which pre-' tend to improve or preserve it, meet with so general a reception among the fex. To fay nothing of ma-'ny false helps, and contraband wares of beauty, ' which are daily vended in this great mart, there is ' not a maiden-gentlewoman, of a good family in any county of South-Britain, who has not heard of the ' virtues of May-dew, or is unfurnished with some receipt or other in favour of her complexion; and I have known a physician of learning and sense, after eight years fludy in the university, and a course of travels into most countries in Europe, owe the first raifing of his fortunes to a cometic wash

'This has given me occasion to consider how so u-' niverfal a disposition in womankind, which springs from a laudable motive, the defire of pleafing, and ' proceeds upon an opinion, not altogether groundlefs, that nature may be helped by art, may be turned to

- ' acceptable service to take them out of the hands of quacks and pretenders, and to prevent their imposing
- ' upon themselves, by discovering to them the true se-

· cret and art of improving beauty.

- 'In order to this, before I touch upon it directly, it will be necessary to lay down a few preliminary maxims, viz.
- 'THAT no woman can be handsome by the force of features alone, any more than she can be witty only by the help of speech.
- 'THAT pride destroys all symmetry and grace, and affectation is a more terrible enemy to fine faces than the small-pox.
- 'THAT no woman is capable of being beautiful, who is not incapable of being false.
- 'AND, that what would be odious in a friend, is deformity in a mistress.
- 'FROM these few principles, thus laid down, it will be easy to prove, that the true art of assisting beauty
- ' confifts in embellishing the whole person by the pro-
- ' per ornaments of virtuous and commendable quali-
- ties. By this help alone it is, that those who are the
- favourite work of nature, or, as Mr Dryden expresses
- 'it, the porcelain clay of human kind, become ani-'mated, and are in a capacity of exerting their charms:
- and those who seem to have been neglected by her,
- · like models wrought in haste, are capable in a great
- · measure of finishing what she has left impersect.
 - 'IT is, methinks, a low and degrading idea of that
- fex, which was created to refine the joys, and foften
- the cares of humanity, by the most agreeable parti-
- cipation, to confider them merely as objects of fight.
- . This is abridging them of their natural extent of
- · power, to put them upon a level with their pictures at
- 'Kneller's. How much nobler is the contemplation
- of beauty heightened by virtue, and commanding
- our esteem and love, while it draws our observation?

· How faint and spiritless are the charms of a coquette,

when compared with the real loveliness of Sophro-

' nia's innocence, piety, good-humour, and truth;

virtues which add a new foftness to her sex, and e-

ven beautify her beauty! That agreeableness, which

must otherwise have appeared no longer in the mo-

dest virgin, is now preserved in the tender mother,

the prudent friend, and the faithful wife. Colours

' artfully spread upon canvas may entertain the eye,

but not affect the heart; and she who takes no care

to add to the natural graces of her person any ex-

celling qualities, may be allowed still to amuse, as a

picture, but not to triumph, as a beauty.

'WHEN Adam is introduced by Milton, describing 'Eve in paradife, and relating to the angel the im-

pressions he felt upon seeing her at her first creation,

'he does not represent her like a Grecian Venus, by

her shape or features, but by the lustre of her mind

which shone in them, and gave them their power of

charming.

Grace was in all her steps, heav'n in her eye, In all her gestures dignity and love!

WITHOUT this irradiating power, the proudest

fair-one ought to know, whatever her glass may tell

'her to the contrary, that her most perfect features

are uninformed and dead.

'I CANNOT better close this moral, than by a short epitaph written by Ben Johnson, with a spirit which

' nothing could inspire but such an object as I have

been describing.

Underneath this stone doth lie As much virtue as could die; Which when alive did vigour give To as much beauty as could live.

I am, SIR,

R

Your most humble fervant,

R. B.



No. 34. Monday, April 9.

[By Mr Addison.]

Cognatis maculis similis fera-

Juv. Sat. 15. 1. 159.

From Spotted Skins the leopard does refrain.

TATE.

If Le club of which I am a member, is very luckily composed of such persons as are engaged in different ways of life, and deputed as it were out of the most conspicuous classes of mankind: by this means I am surnished with the greatest variety of hints and materials, and know every thing that passes in the different quarters and divisions, not only of this great city, but of the whole kingdom. My readers too have the satisfaction to find, that there is no rank or degree among them who have not their representative in this club, and that there is always some body present who will take care of their respective interests, that nothing may be written or published to the prejudice or infringement of their just rights and privileges.

I LAST night fat very late in company with this felect body of friends, who entertained me with several remarks which they and others had made upon these my speculations, as also with the various success which they had met with among their several ranks and degrees of readers. WILL HONEY COMB told me, in the softest manner he sould, that there were some ladies (but for your comfort, says WILL, they are not those of the most wit) that were offended at the liberties I had taken with the opera and the puppet show; that some of them were likewise very much surprised, that

I should think such serious points as the dress and equipage of persons of quality, proper subjects for rallery.

HE was going on, when Sir Andrew Freeport took him up short, and told him, that the papers he hinted at had done great good in the city, and that all their wives and daughters were the better for them; and further added, that the whole city thought themfelves very much obliged to me for declaring my generous intentions to scourge vice and folly as they appear in a multitude, without condescending to be a publisher of particular intrigues and cuckoldoms. In short, says Sir Andrew, if you avoid that soolish beaten road of falling upon aldermen and citizens, and employ your pen upon the vanity and luxury of courts, your paper must needs be of general use.

Upon this my friend the Templar told Sir AndRew, that he wondered to hear a man of his fense talk
after that manner; that the city had always been the
province for satire; and that the wits of King Charles's
time jested upon nothing else during his whole reign.
He then shewed, by the examples of Horace, Juvenal,
Boileau, and the best writers of every age, that the
Tollies of the stage and court had never been accounted
too sacred for ridicule, how great soever the persons
might be that patronized them: But after all, says he,
I think your rallery has made too great an excursion
in attacking several persons of the Inns of Court; and
I do not believe you can shew me any precedent for
your behaviour in that particular.

My good friend Sir ROGER DE COVERLEY, who had faid nothing all this while, began his speech with a pish! and told us, that he wondered to see so many men of sense so very serious upon sooleries. Let our good friend, says he, attack every one that deserves it: I would only advise you, Mr Spectator, applying himself to me, to take care how you meddle with country squires: they are the ornaments of the English nation; men of good heads and sound bodies! and let

me tell you, some of them take it ill of you, that you mention fox hunters with so little respect.

CAPTAIN SENTRY spoke very sparingly on this occafion. What he said was only to commend my prudence in not touching upon the army, and advised me to continue to act discreetly in that point.

By this time I found every subject of my speculations was taken away from me, by one or other of the club; and began to think myself in the condition of the good man that had one wife who took a dislike to his grey hairs, and another to his black, till by their picking out what each of them had an aversion to, they left his head altogether bald and naked.

WHILE I was thus musing with myfelf, my worthy friend the clergyman, who, very luckily for me, was at the club that night, undertook my cause. He told us that he wondered any order of persons should think themselves too considerable to be advised: that it was not quality, but innocence, which exempted men from reproof: that vice and folly ought to be attacked whereever they could be met with, and especially when they were placed in high and confpicuous stations of life. He further added, that my paper would only ferve to aggravate the pains of poverty, if it chiefly exposed those who are already depressed, and in some measure turned into ridicule, by the meanness of their conditions and circumstances. He afterwards proceeded to take notice of the great use this paper might be of to the public, by reprehending those vices which are too trivial for the chaftisement of the law, and too fantastical for the cognizance of the pulpit. He then advised me to prosecute my undertaking with chearfulpefs, and affored me, that whoever might be displeased with me, I should be approved by all those whose praifes do honour to the perfons on whom they are beflowed.

THE whole club pays a particular deference to the discourse of this gentleman, and are drawn into what

he fays as much by the candid ingenuous manner with which he delivers himfelf, as by the strength of argument and force of reason which he makes use of. WILL HONEYCOMB immediately agreed, that what he had said was right; and that, for his part, he would not insist upon the quarter which he had demanded for the ladies. Sir Andrew gave up the city with the same frankness. The Templar would not stand out; and was followed by Sir Roger and the Captain; who all agreed that I should be at liberty to carry the war into what quarter I pleased; provided I continued to combat with criminals in a body, and to assault the vice without hurting the person.

This debate which was held for the good of mankind, put me in mind of that which the Roman triumvirate were formerly engaged in, for their destruction. Every man at first stood hard for his friend, till they found that by this means they should spoil their proscription: and at last making a facrifice of all their acquaintance and relations, surnished out a very decent

execution.

HAVING thus taken my resolutions to march on boldly in the cause of virtue and good sense, and to annoy their adversaries in whatever degree or rank of men they may be found; I shall be deaf for the future to all the remonstrances that shall be made to me on this account. If Punch grows extravagant, I shall reprimand him very freely: if the stage becomes a nurfery of folly and impertinence, I shall not be afraid to animadvert upon it. In short, if I meet with any thing in city, court, or country, that shocks modesty or good manners, I shall use my utmost endeavours to make an example of it. I must however intreat every particular person who does me the honour to be a reader of this paper, never to think himself, or any one of his friends or enemies, aimed at in what is faid: for I promise him, never to draw a faulty character which does not fit at least a thousand people: or to publish a

fingle paper, that is not written in the spirit of benevolence, and with a love to mankind.



No. 35. Tuesday, April 10.

[By Mr Addison.]

Risu inepto res ineptior nulla est.

MART.

Nothing so foolish as the laugh of fools.

A MONG all kinds of writing, there is none in which authors are more apt to miscarry than in works of humour, as there is none in which they are more ambitious to excel. It is not an imagination that teems. with monsters, an head that is filled with extravagant conceptions, which is capable of furnishing the world with diversions of this nature; and yet if we look into the productions of feveral writers, who fet up for men of humour, what wild irregular fancies, what unnatural diffortions of thought, do we meet with? If they speak nonsense, they believe they are talking humour; and when they have drawn together a scheme of abfurd inconfistent ideas, they are not able to read it over to themselves without laughing. These poor gentlemen endeavour to gain themselves the reputation of wits and humourists, by fuch monstrous conceits as almost qualify them for Bedlam; not considering that humour should always lie under the check of reason, and that it requires the direction of the nicest judgment, by fo much the more as it indulges itself in the most boundless freedoms. There is a kind of nature that is to be observed in this fort of compositions, as well as in all other; and a certain regularity of thought which must discover the writer to be a man of sense, at the same time that he appears altogether given up to caprice. For my part, when I read the delirious.

No. 35. mirth of an unskilful author, I cannot be fo barbarous as to divert myself with it, but am rather apt to pity the man, than to laugh at any thing he writes.

THE deceased Mr Shadwell, who had himself a great deal of the talent which I am treating of, represents an empty rake, in one of his plays, as very much furprifed to hear one fay that breaking of windows was not humour; and I question not but several English readers will be as much startled to hear me affirm, that many of those raving incoherent pieces, which are often spread among us, under odd chimerical titles, are rather the offsprings of a distempered brain, than works of humour.

Ir is indeed much easier to describe what is not humour, than what is; and very difficult to define it otherwise than, as Cowley has done wit, by negatives. Were I to give my own notions of it, I would deliver them after Plato's manner, in a kind of allegory, and by supposing Humour to be a person, deduce to him all his qualifications, according to the following genealogy. TRUTH was the founder of the family, and the father of Good Sense. Good Sense was the father of Wit, who married a lady of a collateral line, called MIRTH, by whom he had iffue HUMOUR. Hu-MOUR therefore being the youngest of this illustrious family, and descended from parents of such different dispositions, is very various and unequal in his temper; fometimes you fee him putting on grave looks, and a folemn habit, fometimes airy in his behaviour, and fantastic in his dress: infomuch that at different times he appears as ferious as a judge, and as jocular as a Merry Andrew. But as he has a great deal of the mother in his constitution, whatever mood he is in, he never fails to make his company laugh.

Bur fince there is an impostor abroad, who takes upon him the name of this young gentleman, and would willingly pass for him in the world; to the end that well-meaning persons may not be imposed upon by cheats, I would defire my readers, when they meet with this pretender, to look into his parentage, and to examine him strictly, whether or no he be remotely allied to Truth, and lineally descended from Good Sense; if not, they may conclude him a counterfeit. They may likewise distinguish him by a loud and excessive laughter, in which he seldom gets his company to join with him. For as True Humour generally looks serious, whilst every body laughs about him; False Humour is always laughing, whilst every body about him looks serious. I shall only add, if he has not in him a mixture of both parents, that is, if he would pass for the offspring of Wit without Mirth, or Mirth without Wit, you may conclude him to be altogether spurious, and a cheat.

THE impostor, of whom I am speaking, descends originally from Falshood, who was the mother of Nonsense, who was brought to bed of a son called Frenzy, who married one of the daughters of Folly, commonly known by the name of Laughter, on whom he begot that monstrous infant of which I have been here speaking. I shall set down at length the genealogical table of False Humour, and, at the same time, place under it the genealogy of True Humour, that the reader may at one view behold their different

pedigrees and relations.

FALSHOOD.
NONSENSE.
FRENZY.—LAUGHTER.
FALSE HUMOUR.
TRUTH.
GOOD SENSE.
WIT.—MIRTH.
HUMOUR.

I MIGHT extend the allegory, by mentioning feveral of the children of FALSE HUMOUR, who are more in number than the fands of the fea, and might in par-

ticular enumerate the many fons and daughters which he has begot in this island. But as this would be a very invidious task, I shall only observe in general, that False Humour differs from the True, as a monkey does from a man.

First of all, HE is exceedingly given to little apish tricks and buffooneries.

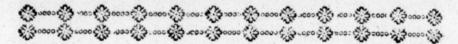
Secondly, HE fo much delights in mimicry, that it is all one to him whether he exposes by it vice and folly, luxury and avarice; or on the contrary, virtue and wisdom, pain and poverty.

Thirdly, HE is wonderfully unlucky, infomuch that he will bite the hand that feeds him, and endeavour to ridicule both friends and foes indifferently. For having but small talents, he must be merry where he can, not where he should.

Fourthly, Being entirely void of reason, he pursues no point either of morality or instruction, but is ludicrous only for the sake of being so.

Fifthly, Bring incapable of having any thing but mock representations, his ridicule is always personal, and aimed at the vicious man, or the writer; not at the vice, or at the writing.

I HAVE here only pointed at the whole species of false humourists; but as one of my principal designs in this paper is to beat down that malignant spirit, which discovers itself in the writings of the present age, I shall not scruple for the future, to single out any of the small wits, that inself the world with such compositions as are ill-natured, immoral, and absurd. This is the only exception which I shall make to the general rule I have prescribed myself, of attacking multitudes: since every honest man ought to look upon himself as in a natural state of war with the libeller and lampooner, and to annoy them wherever they fall in his way. This is but retaliating upon them, and treating them as they treat others.



No. 36. Wednesday, April 11.

Perferimus—

VIRG. En. 3. v. 593.

Things the most out of nature we endure.

I SHALL not put myfelf to any further pains for this day's entertainment, than barely to publish the letters and titles of petitions from the playhouse, with the minutes I have made upon the latter for my conduct in relation to them.

Drury-lane, April 9.

T TPON reading the project which is fet forth in

one of your late papers, of making an alliance

between all the bulls, bears, elephants, and lions,

which are separately exposed to public view in the

cities of London and Westminster; together with

the other wonders, shows, and monsters, whereof

the other wonders, mows, and moniters, whereof

you made respective mention in the faid specula-

tions; we, the chief actors of this play house, met

and fat upon the faid defign. It is with great de-

· light that we expect the execution of this work; and

in order to contribute to it, we have given warning

to all our ghosts to get their livelihoods where they

can, and not to appear among us after day-break of

the 16th instant, We are resolved to take this op-

oportunity to part with every thing which does not

contribute to the representation of human life; and

· shall make a free gift of all animated utenfils to

your projector. The hangings you formerly menti-

oned are run away; as are likewise a set of chairs

each of which was met upon two legs going through

the Rose tavern at two this morning. We hope, Sir,

you will give proper notice to the town that we are

endeavouring at these regulations; and that we intend for the future to shew no monsters, but men · who are converted into fuch by their own industry and affectation. If you will please to be at the house to-night, you will fee me do my endeavour to fhew · fome unnatural appearances which are in vogue among the polite and well-bred. I am to represent, in the character of a fine lady dancing, all the diftor-' tions which are frequently taken for graces in mien and gesture. This, Sir, is a specimen of the method we shall take to expose the monsters which come within the notice of a regular theatre; and we de-' fire nothing more gross may be admitted by you Spectators for the future. We have cashiered three companies of theatrical guards, and defign our kings ' shall for the future make love, and fit in council, without an army; and wait only your direction, whether you will have them reinforce king Porus, or ' join the troops of Macedon. Mr Pinkethman reof jolves to confult his Pantheon of heathen gods in op-' position to the oracle of Delphos, and doubts not but he shall turn the fortunes of Porus, when he perso-' nates him. I am defired by the company to inform 'you, that they submit to your censures; and shall have you in greater veneration than Hercules was in of old, if you can drive monsters from the theatre: and think your merit will be as much greater than his, as to convince is more than to conquer. I am, SIR.

Your most obedient servant,

T. D.

SIR,

WHEN I acquaint you with the great and unexpeded viciflitudes of my fortune, I doubt not but I shall obtain your pity and favour. I have for many years last past been thunderer to the play-house; and have not only made as much noise out of the clouds as any predecessor of mine in the thea-

- tre that ever bore that character, but also have de-
- feended and spoke on the stage as the bold thunder-
- er in The Rehearfal. When they got me down thus
- · low, they thought fit to degrade me further, and
- · make me a ghost. I was contented with this for these
- ' two last winters; but they carry their tyranny still
- further, and not fatisfied that I am banished from a-
- bove ground, they have given me to understand that
- I am wholly to depart their dominions, and taken
- from me even my fubterraneous employment. Now.
- Sir, what I defire of you is, that if your undertaker
- thinks fit to use fire-arms, as other authors have done.
- in the time of Alexander, I may be a cannon against
- · Porus, or else provide for me in the burning of Per-
- · fepolis, or what other method you shall think fit.

SALMONEUS of Covent Garden.

THE petition of all the devils of the playhouse in behalf of themselves and families, setting forth their expulsion from thence, with certificates of their good life and conversation, and praying relief.

THE merit of this petition referred to Mr Chr. Rich, who made them devils.

THE petition of the grave-digger in Hamlet, to command the pioneers in the expedition of Alexander.

Granted.

THE petition of William Bullock, to be Hephestion to Pinkethman the Great.

Granted.

ADVERTISEMENT.

A winow gentlewoman, well born both by father and mother's fide, being the daughter of Thomas Prater, once an eminent practitioner in the law, and of Letitia Tattle, a family well known in all parts of this kingdom, having been reduced by misfortune to wait

on several great persons, and for some time to be teacher at a boarding-school of young ladies, giveth notice to the public, that she hath lately taken a house near Bloomsbury fquare, commodiously situated next the fields in a good air, where the teaches all forts of birds of the loquacious kinds, as parrots, starlings, magpies, and others, to imitate human voices in greater persection than ever yet was practifed. They are not only instructed to pronounce words distinctly, and in a proper tone and accent, but to fpeak the language with great purity and volubility of tongue, together with all the fashionable phrases and compliments now in use either at tea-tables or vifiting-days. Those that have good voices may be taught to fing the newest opera airs, and, if required, to speak either Italian or French, paying fomething extraordinary above the common rates. They whose friends are not able to pay the full prices, may be taken as half-boarders. She teaches fuch as are defigned for the diversion of the public, and to act in inchanted woods on the theatres. by the great. As the has often observed with much concern how indecent an education is usually given these innocent creatures, which in some measure is owing to their being placed in rooms next the street, where, to the great offence of chafte and tender ears, they learn ribaldry, obscene fongs, and immodest expressions from passengers, and idle people, as also to cry fish and card-matches, with other useless parts of learning to birds who have rich friends, she has fitted up proper and neat apartments for them in the back part of her faid house, where she suffers none to approach them but herfelf, and a fervant-maid who is deaf and dumb, and whom she provided on purpose to prepare their food and cleanse their cages; having found by long experience how hard a thing it is for those to keep silence who have the use of speech, and the dangers her scholars are exposed to by the strong impressions that are made by harsh founds and vulgar

dialects. In fhort, if they are birds of any parts or capacity, the will undertake to render them to accomplished in the compats of a twelvemonth, that they shall be fir convertation for such ladies as love to chuse their friends and companions out of this species. R

No 37. Thursday, April 12.

[By Mr Addison.]

Unbred to Spinning, in the loom unskill'd. DRYDEN.

COME months ago, my friend Sir Roger, being in the country, inclosed a letter to me, directed to a certain lady who I shall here call by the nam of Leonora, and as it contained matters of confequence, defired me to deliver it to her with my own hand. Accordingly I waited upon her ladyship pretty early in the morning, and was defired by her woman to walk into her lady's library, till fuch time as she was in a readiness to receive me. The very found of a lady's library gave me a great curiofity to fee it; and, as it was some time before the lady came to me, I had an opportunity of turning over a great many of her books, which were ranged together in a very beautiful order. At the end of the Folios (which were finely bound and gilt) were great jars of China placed one above another in a very noble piece of architecture. The Quartos were separated from the Octavos by a pile of smaller vessels, which rose in a delightful pyramid. The Octavos were bounded by tea dishes of all shapes, colours, and fizes, which were fo disposed on a wooden frame, that they looked like one continued pillar indented with the finest strokes of sculpture, and stained with the greatest variety of dyes. That part of the library which was detigned for the reception of plays and pamphlets, and other loofe papers, was inclosed in a kind of square, consisting of one of the prettiest grotefque works that ever I faw, and made up of fcaramouches, lions, monkies, mandarines, trees, shells, and a thousand other odd figures in China ware. In the midit of the room was a little japan table, with a quire of gilt paper upon it, and upon the paper a filver fnuff-box made in the shape of a little book. found there were feveral other counterfeit books upon the upper shelves, which were carved in wood, and ferved only to fill up the number, like faggots in the muster of a regiment. I was wonderfully pleased with fuch a mixed kind of furniture, as feemed very fuitable both to the lady and the scholar, and did not know at first whether I thould fancy myself in a grotto, or in a library.

Upon my looking into the books I found there were fome few which the lady had bought for her own use, but that most of them had been got together, either because she had heard them praised, or because she had seen the authors of them. Among several that I examined, I very well remember these that sollow.

Ogleby's Virgil.

Dryden's Juvenal.

Cassandra.

Cleopatra.

Aftræa.

Sir Isaac Newton's works.

The Grand Cyrus; with a pin stuck in one of the middle leaves.

Pembroke's Arcadia.

Locke of human understanding; with a paper of patches in it.

A fpelling-book.

A dictionary for the explanation of hard words. Sherlock upon death, The fifteen comforts of matrimony.

Sir William Temple's effays.

Father Malbranche's fearch after truth, translated into English.

A book of novels.

The academy of compliments.

Culpepper's midwifry.

The I dies calling.

Tales in verse by Mr Durfey: bound in red leather, gilt on the back, and doubled down in several places.

All the claffic authors in wood.

A fet of Elzevirs by the fame hand.

Clelia: which opened of itself in the place that defcribes two lovers in a bower.

Baker's chronicle.

Advice to a daughter.

The New Atalantis, with a key to it.

Mr Steele's christian hero.

A prayer-book: with a bottle of Hungary water by the fide of it.

Dr Sacheverell's fpeech.

Fielding's trial.

Seneca's morals

Taylor's holy living and dying.

La Ferte's instructions for country dances.

I was taking a catalogue in my pocket-book of these and several other authors, when Leonora entered, and upon my presenting her with the letter from the knight, told me with an unspeakable grace, that she hoped Sir Roger was in good health: I answered Yes, for I hate long speeches, and after a bow or two retired.

LEONORA was formerly a celebrated beauty, and is still a very levely woman. She has been a widow for two or three years, and being unfortunate in her first marriage has taken a resolution never to venture upon a second. She has no children to take care of, and leaves the management of her estate to my good friend Sir

But as the mind naturally finks into a kind ROGER. of lethargy, and falls afleep, that is not agitated by some favourite pleasures and pursuits, Leonora has turned all the passions of her fex into a love of books and retirement. She converses chiefly with men, as she has often faid herfelf, but it is only in their writings; and admits of very few male vifitants, except my friend Sir Roger, whom she hears with great pleasure, and without fcandal. As her reading has lain very much among romances, it has given her a very particular turn of thinking, and discovers itself even in her house, her gardens and her furniture. Sir Roger has entertained me an hour together with a description of her country-feat, which is fituated in a kind of wilderness, about an hundred miles distant from London, and looks like a little inchanted palace. The rocks about her are shaped into artificial grottoes covered with woodbines and jeffamines. The woods are cut into flady walks, twifted into bowers, and filled with cages of turtles. The springs are made to run among pebbles, and by that means taught to murmur very agreeably. They are likewife collected into a beautiful lake, that is inhabited by a couple of fwans, and empties itself by a little rivulet which runs through a green meadow, and is known in the family by the name of The purling stream. The knight likewise tells me, that this lady preserves her game better than any of the gentlemen in the country: not, fays Sir ROGER, that the fets fo great a value upon her partridges and pheafants, as upon her larks and nightingales: for the fays, that every bird which is killed in her ground will spoil a concert, and that she shall certainly miss him the next year.

WHEN I think how oddly this lady is improved by learning, I look upon her with a mixture of admiration and pity. Amidst these innocent entertainments which she has formed to herself, how much more valuable does she appear than those of her sex, who em-

ing and rectify the passions, as well as to those which are of little more use than to divert the imagination?

But the manner of a lady's employing herself usefully in reading shall be the subject of another paper, in which I design to recommend such particular books as may be proper for the improvement of the sex. And as this is a subject of a very nice nature, I shall desire my correspondents to give me their thoughts upon it. C



No. 38. Friday, April 13.

--- Cupias non placuisse nimis.

MART.

th

he

di

fo

One would not please too much.

A LATE conversation which I fell into, gave me an II opportunity of observing a great deal of beauty in a very handsome woman, and as much wit in an ingenius man, turned into deformity in the one, and abfurdity in the other, by the mere force of affectation. The fair one had fomething in her person upon which her thoughts were fixed, that she had attempted to shew to advantage in every look, word, and gesture. The gentleman was as diligent to do justice to his fine parts, as the lady to her beauteous form: you might fee his imagination on the stretch to find out something uncommon, and what they call bright, to entertain her; while the writhed herself into as many different postures to engage him. When the laughed her lips were to fever at a greater distance than ordinary to shew her teeth; her fan was to point to somewhat at a distance,

No. 33. that in the reach she may discover the roundness of her arm; then she is utterly mistaken in what she faw, falls back, fmiles at her own folly, and is fo wholly discomposed, that her tucker is to be adjusted, her bofom exposed, and the whole woman put into new airs and graces. While she was doing all this, the gallant had time to think of fomething very pleafant to fay next to her, or make fome unkind observation on some other lady to feed her vanity. These unhappy effects of affectation naturally led me to look into that strange flate of mind which fo generally discolours the behaviour of most people we meet with.

THE learned Dr Burnet, in his theory of the earth, takes the occasion to observe, that every thought is attended with confciousness and representativeness; the mind has nothing presented to it, but what is immediately followed by a reflexion or confcience, which tells you whether that which was fo prefented is graceful or unbecoming. This act of the mind discovers itself in the gesture, by a proper behaviour in those, whose confciousness goes no further than to direct them in the just progress of their present thought or action; but betrays an interruption in every fecond thought, when the confciousness is employed in too fondly approving a man's own conceptions; which fort of consciousness. is what we call affectation.

As the love of praise is implanted in our bosoms as a strong incentive to worthy actions, it is a very difficult task to get above a desire of it for things that should be wholly indifferent. Women, whose hearts are fixed upon the pleafure they have in the confcioufness that they are the objects of love and admiration, are ever changing the air of their countenances, and altering the attitude of their bodies, to strike the hearts of their beholders with a new fense of their beauty. The dreffing part of our fex, whose minds are the same with the fillier part of the other, are exactly in the like uneasy condition to be regarded for a well-tied

n

a

e

cravat, an hat cocked with an unufual brifkness, a very well chosen coat, or other instances of merit, which they are impatient to see unobserved.

But this apparent affectation, arifing from an illgoverned confciousness, is not so much to be wondered at in such loofe and trivial minds as these: but when you fee it reign in characters of worth and diffinction. it is what you cannot but lament, not without some indignation. It creeps into the heart of the wife man as well as that of the coxcomb. When you fee a man of fense look about for applause, and discover an itching inclination to be commended; lay traps for a little incense, even from those whose opinion he values in nothing but his own favour; who is fafe against this weakness? or who knows whether he is guilty of it or not? The best way to get clear of such a light fondness for applause, is to take all possible care to throw off the love of it upon occasions that are not in themselves laudable, but, as it appears, we hope for no praise from them. Of this nature are all graces in men's persons, dress and bodily deportment: which will naturally be winning and actractive if we think not of them, but lose their force in proportion to our endeavour to make them fuch.

When our consciousness turns upon the main defign of life, and our thoughts are employed upon the chief purpose either in business or pleasure, we shall never betray an affectation, for we cannot be guilty of it: but when we give the passion for praise an unbridled liberty, our pleasure in little perfections robs us of what is due to us for great virtues, and worthy qualities. How many excellent speeches and honest actions are lost for want of being indifferent where we ought? Men are oppressed with regard to their way of speaking and acting, instead of having their thoughts bent upon what they should do or say; and by that means bury a capacity for great things, by their fear of failing in indifferent things. This, perhaps, can-

No. 38. not be called affectation, but it has fome tincture of it. at least fo far, as that their fear of erring in a thing of no confequence, argues they would be too much pleafed in performing it.

It is only from a thorough difregard to himfelf in fuch particulars, that a man can act with a laudable fufficiency: his heart is fixed upon one point in view; and he commits no errors, because he thinks nothing an error but what deviates from that intention.

THE wild havock affectation makes in that part of the world which should be most polite, is visible whereever we turn our eyes: it pushes men not only into impertinencies in conversation, but also in their premeditated speeches. At the bar it torments the bench, whose business it is to cut off all superfluities in what is spoken before it by the practitioner; as well as feveral little pieces of mjustice which arise from the law itself. I have feen it make a man run from the purpose before a judge, who was, when at the bar himfelf, fo close and logical a pleader, that, with all the pomp of eloquence in his power, he never fpoke a word too much.

It might be born even here, but it often afcends the pulpit itself; and the declaimer, in that sacred place, is frequently so impertinently witty, speaks of the last day itself with so many quaint phrases, that there is no man who understands rallery, but must refolve to fin no more; nay, you may behold him fometimes in prayer for a proper delivery of the great truths he is to utter, humble himself with so very well turned phrase, and mention his own unworthiness in a way fo very becoming, that the air of the pretty gentleman is preserved, under the lowliness of the preacher.

I SHALL end this with a fhort letter I writ the other day to a very witty man, over-run with the fault I am speaking of.

No

ta

W

Dear Sir,

SPENT some time with you the other day, and must take the liberty of a friend to tell you of the

" unsufferable affectation you are guilty of in all you

fay and do. When I gave you an hint of it, you alk-

ed me whether a man is to be cold to what his friends

' think of him? No; but praise is not to be the enter-

tainment of every moment: he that hopes for it must

be able to suspend the possession of it till proper pe-

frieds of life, or death itself. If you would not rather be commended than be praise-worthy, contemn

· little merits; and allow no man to be fo free with

'you, as to praise you to your face. Your vanity by

this means will want its food. At the fame time your

* passion for esteem will be more fully gratified; men

will praise you in their actions; where you now re-

ceive one compliment, you will then receive twenty

civilities. Till then you will never have of either,

further than,

SIR,

T

Your humble fervant.



No. 39. Saturday, April 14.

[By Mr Addison.]

Multa fero, ut placem genus irritabile vatum,

Cum scribo. Hor. Ep. 2. l. 2. v. 102.

I MITATED.

Much do I suffer, much to keep in peace This jealous, waspish, wrong-head, rhyming race.

POPE.

As a perfect tragedy is the noblest production of human nature, so it is capable of giving the mind one of the most delightful and most improving enter-

tainments. A virtuous man, fays Seneca, struggling with misfortunes, is such a spectacle as gods might look upon with pleasure; and such a pleasure it is which one meets with in the representation of a well-written tragedy. Diversions of this kind wear out of our thoughts every thing that is mean and little. They cherish and cultivate that humanity which is the ornament of our nature. They soften insolence, sooth affliction, and subdue the mind to the dispensations of providence.

It is no wonder therefore, that, in all the polite nations of the world, this part of the drama has met with

public encouragement.

THE modern tragedy excels that of Greece and Rome, in the intricacy and disposition of the fable; but, what a Christian writer would be ashamed to own, falls infinitely short of it in the moral part of the performance.

This I may shew more at large hereafter; and in the mean time, that I may contribute something towards the improvement of the English tragedy, I shall take notice, in this and in other following papers, of some particular parts in it that seem liable to exception.

ARISTOTLE observes, that the lambic verse in the Greek tongue was the most proper for tragedy; because at the same time that it listed up the discourse from prose, it was that which approached nearer to it than any other kind of verse. For, says he, we may observe that men in ordinary discourse very often speak lambics without taking notice of it. We may make the same observation of our English blank verse, which often enters into our common discourse, though we do not attend to it, and is such a due medium between rhyme and prose, that it seems wonderfully adapted to tragedy. I am therefore very much offended when I see a play in rhyme; which is as absurd in English, as a tragedy of Hexameters would have been in Greek or Latin. The solecism is, I think, still greater in those

plays that have fome scenes in rhyme and some in blank verfe, which are to be looked upon as two feveral languages; or where we fee fome particular fimiles dignified with rhyme, at the same time that every thing about them lies in blank verse. I would not however debar the poet from concluding his tragedy, or, if he pleafes, every act of it, with two or three couplets, which may have the same effect as an air in the Italian opera after a long recitativo, and give the actor a graceful exit. Befides that we fee a diversity of numbers in some parts of the old tragedy, in order to hinder the ear from being tired with the same continued modulation of voice. For the fame reason I do not diflike the speeches in our English tragedy that close with an hemestich, or half-verse, notwithstanding the person who speaks after it begins a new verse, without filling up the preceding one; nor with abrupt pauses and breakings off in the middle of a verse, when they humour any passion that is expressed by it.

SINCE I am upon this fubject, I must observe that our English poets have succeeded much better in the ftyle, than in the fentiments of their tragedies. Their language is very often noble and fonorous, but the fense either very trifling or very common. On the contrary, in the ancient tragedies, and indeed in those of Corneille and Racine, though the expressions are very great, it is the thought that bears them up and fwells them. For my own part, I prefer a noble fentiment that is depressed with homely language, infinitely before a vulgar one that is blown up with all the found and energy of expression. Whether this defect in our tragedies may arise from want of genius, knowledge, or experience in the writers, or from their compliance with the vicious taste of their readers, who are better judges of the language than of the fentiments, and confequently relish the one more than the other, I cannot determine. But I believe it might rectify the conduct both of the one and of the other, if the writer laid down the whole contexture of his dialogue in plain English, before he turned it into blank verse; and if the reader, after the perusal of a scene, would consider the naked thought of every speech in it, when divested of all its tragic ornaments. By this means, without being imposed upon by words, we may judge impartially of the thought, and consider whether it be natural or great enough for the person that utters it, whether it deserves to shine in such a blaze of eloquence, or shew itself in such a variety of lights as are generally made use of by the writers of our English tragedy.

I MUST in the next place observe, that when our thoughts are great and just, they are often obscured by the founding phrases, hard metaphors, and forced expressions in which they are cloathed. Shakespear is often very faulty in this particular. There is a fine observation in Aristotle to this purpose, which I have never feen quoted. The expression, fays he, ought to be very much laboured in the unactive parts of the fable, as in descriptions, fimilitudes, narrations, and the like; in which the opinions, manners, and passions of men are not reprefented; for these (namely the opinions, manners, and passions) are apt to be obscured by pompous phrases and elaborate expressions. Horace, who copied most of his criticisms after Aristotle, seems to have had his eye on the foregoing rule, in the following verses:

Et tragicus pierumque dolet sermone pedestri:
Telephus et Peleus, cum pauper et exul uterque,
Projicit ampullas et sesquipedalia verba,
Si curat cor spectantis tetizisse querela. Ars Poet. v. 95.
—The tragic language humbly flows,
For Telephus or Peleus, 'midst the woes
Of poverty or exile, must complain
In prose-like style; must quit the swelling strain,
And words gigantic, if with nature's art
They hope to touch their melting hearer's heart.
FRANCIS.

AMONG our modern English poets, there is none who was better turned for tragedy than Lee; if instead of favouring the impetuofity of his genius, he had restrained it, and kept it within its proper bounds. His thoughts are wonderfully fuited to tragedy, but frequently loft in fuch a cloud of words, that it is hard to see the beauty of them: there is an infinite fire in his works, but so involved in smoke, that it does not appear in half its lustre. He frequently succeeds in the paffionate parts of the tragedy, but more particularly where he flackens his efforts, and eafes the style of those epithets and metaphors, in which he so much abounds. What can be more natural, more foft, or more passionate, than that line in Statira's speech. where the describes the charms of Alexander's converfation ?

Then he would talk-Good gods! how he would talk!

THAT unexpected break in the line, and turning the description of his manner of talking into an admiration of it, is inexpressibly beautiful, and wonderfully suited to the fond character of the person that speaks it. There is a simplicity in the words that outshines

the utmost pride of expression.

OTWAY has followed nature in the language of his tragedy, and therefore fhines in the passionate parts, more than any of our English poets. As there is something familiar and domestic in the fable of his tragedy, more than in those of any other poet, he has little pomp, but great force in his expressions. For which reason, though he has admirably succeeded in the tender and melting part of his tragedies, he sometimes falls into too great a familiarity of phrase in those parts, which, by Aristotle's rule, ought to have been raised and supported by the dignity of expression.

It has been observed by others, that this poet has founded his tragedy of *Venice preserved* on so wrong a plot, that the greatest characters in it are those of re-

No. 40. bels and traitors. Had the hero of his play discovered the same good qualities in the defence of his country, that he thewed for its ruin and fubversion, the audience could not enough pity and admire him: but as he is now represented, we can only fay of him, what the Roman historian fays of Catiline, that his fall would have been glorious (si pro patria sic concidisset) had he fo fallen in the fervice of his country.



Monday, April 16. No 40.

TBy Mr Addison.

Ac ne forte putes, me, quæ facere ipse recusem, Cum recte tractant alii, laudare maligne: Ille per extentum funem mihi posse videtur Ire poeta, meum qui pectus inaniter angit, Irritat, mulcet, falfis terroribus implet, Ut magus, et modo me Thebis, modo ponit Athenis. Hor. Ep. 1. l. 2. v. 208.

IMITATED.

Yet lest you think I rally more than teach, Or praise malignly arts I cannot reach, Let me for once presume t'instruct the times, To know the poet from the man of rhymes. Tis he, suho gives my breast a thousand pains, Can make me feel each passion that he feigns; Enrage, compose, with more than magic art, With pity, and with terror, tear my heart; And fnatch me o'er the earth, or through the air, To Thebes, to Athens, when he will, and where.

POPE.

THE English writers of tragedy are possessed with a notion, that when they represent a virtuous or innocent person in distress, they ought not to leave

him till they have delivered him out of his troubles. or made him triumph over his enemies. This error they have been led into by a ridiculous doctrine in modern criticism, that they are obliged to an equal distribution of rewards and punishments, and an impartial execution of poetical justice. Who were the first that established this rule, I know not; but I am sure it has no foundation in nature, in reason, or in the practice of the ancients. We find that good and evil happen alike to all men on this fide the grave; and as the principal defign of tragedy is to raife commiseration and terror in the minds of the audience, we shall defeat this great end, if we always make virtue and innocence happy and fuccessful. Whatever crosses and disappointments a good man suffers in the body of the tragedy, they will make but fmall impression on our minds, when we know that in the last act he is to arrive at the end of his wishes and defires. When we fee him engaged in the depth of his afflictions, we are apt to comfort ourselves, because we are sure he will find his way out of them; and that his grief, how great foever it may be at prefent, will foon terminate in gladness. For this reason the ancient writers of tragedy treated men in their plays, as they are dealt with in the world, by making virtue fometimes happy and fometimes miferable, as they found it in the fable which they made choice of, or as it might affect their audience in the most agreeable manner. Aristotle confiders the tragedies that were written in either of thefe kinds, and observes, that those which ended unhappily, had always pleafed the people, and carried away the prize in the public disputes of the stage, from those that ended happily. Terror and commiseration leave a pleasing anguish in the mind; and fix the audience in fuch a ferious composure of thought, as is much more lasting and delightful than any little transient starts of joy and fatisfaction. Accordingly, we find, that more of our English tragedies have succeeded, in

which the favourites of the audience fink under their calamities, than those in which they recover them-The best plays of this kind are, felves out of them. The Orphan, Venice preserved, Alexander the Great, Theodofius, All for Love, Oedipus, Oroonoko, Othello, &c. King Lear is an admirable tragedy of the fame kind, as Shakespear wrote it; but as it is reformed according to the chimerical notion of poetical justice, in my humble opinion it has loft half its beauty. At the fame time I must allow, that there are very noble tragedies, which have been framed upon the other plan, and have ended happily; as indeed most of the good tragedies which have been written fince the starting of the above mentioned criticism, have taken this turn: as the Mourning Bride, Tamerlane, Ulysses, Phædra and Hippolitus, with most of Mr Dryden's. I must also allow, that many of Shakespear's, and several of the celebrated tragedies of antiquity, are cast in the fame form. I do not therefore dispute against this way of writing tragedies, but against the criticism that would establish this as the only method; and by that means would very much cramp the English tragedy, and perhaps give a wrong bent to the genius of our writers.

THE tragi-comedy, which is the product of the English theatre, is one of the most monstrous inventions that ever entered into a poet's thoughts. An author might as well think of weaving the adventures of Æneas and Hudibras into one poem, as of writing such a motly piece of mirth and forrow. But the abfurdity of these performances is so very visible, that I shall not insist upon it.

THE fame objections which are made to tragi-comedy, may in fome measure be applied to all tragedies that have a double plot in them; which are likewise more frequent upon the English stage, than upon any other: for though the grief of the audience, in such performances, be not changed into another passion, as in tragi-comedies; it is diverted upon another object, which weakens their concern for the principal action, and breaks the tide of forrow, by throwing it into different channels. This inconvenience, however, may in a great measure be cured, if not wholly removed, by the skilful choice of an under plot, which may bear such a near relation to the principal design, as to contribute towards the completion of it, and be concluded by the same catastrophe.

THERE is also another particular, which may be reckoned among the blemishes, or rather the false beauties, of our English tragedy: I mean those particular speeches which are commonly known by the name of rants. The warm and passionate parts of a tragedy are always the most taking with the audience; for which reason we often see the players pronouncing, in all the violence of action, feveral parts of the tragedy which the author writ with great temper, and defigned that they should have been so acted. I have seen Powell very often raise himself a loud clap by this artifice. The poets that were acquainted with this fecret, have given frequent occasion for such emotions in the actor, by adding vehemence to words where there was no passions, or inflaming a real passion into fustian. This hath filled the mouths of our heroes with bombalt; and given them fuch fentiments, as proceed rather from a swelling than a greatness of mind. Unnatural exclamations, curses, vows, blasphemies, a defiance of mankind, and an outraging of the gods, frequently pass upon the audience for towering thoughts, and have accordingly met with infinite applause.

I SHALL here add a remark, which I am afraid our tragic writers may make an ill use of. As our heroes are generally lovers, their swelling and blustering upon the stage very much recommends them to the fair part of their audience. The ladies are wonderfully pleased to see a man insulting kings, or affronting the gods in one scene, and throwing himself at the seet of

his mistress in another. Let him behave himself insolently towards the men, and abjectly towards the fairone, and it is ten to one but he proves a favourite of the boxes. Dryden and Lee, in several of their tragedies, have practised this secret with good success.

But to shew how a rant pleases beyond the most just and natural thought that is not pronounced with vehemence, I would desire the reader, when he sees the tragedy of Oedipus, to observe how quietly the hero is dismissed at the end of the third act, after having pronounced the following lines, in which the thought is very natural, and apt to move compassion:

To you, good gods, I make my last appeal;
Or clear my virtues, or my crimes reveal.
If in the maze of fate I blindly run,
And backward tread those paths I fought to shun;
Impute my errors to your own decree;
My hands are guilty, but my heart is free.

Let us then observe with what thunder-claps of applause he leaves the stage, after the impieties and execrations at the end of the fourth act; and you will wonder to see an audience so cursed and so pleased at the same time.

O that, as oft I have at Athens seen,
Where by the way, there was no stage till many years
after Oedipus.

The stage arise, and the big clouds descend; So now, in very deed, I might behold This pond'rous globe, and all you marble roof, Meet like the hands of Jove, and crush mankind. For all the elements, &c.

ADVERTISEMENT.

HAVING spoken of Mr Powell, as sometimes raifing himself applause from the ill taste of the audience; I must do him the justice to own, that he is excellently

ELIKALAKAKA ELIKA ELIKARIKA ELIKA

Tuesday, April 17. No. 41.

-Tu non inventa reperta es.

Ovid. Met. 1. 1. v. 654.

So found is worfe than loft.

ADDISON.

OMPASSION for the gentleman who writes the I following letter should not prevail upon me to fall upon the fair fex, if it were not that I find they are frequently fairer than they ought to be. Such impostures are not to be tolerated in civil society; and I think his misfortune ought to be made public, as a warning for other men always to examine into what they admire.

SIR.

they are married.

" CUPPOSING you to be a person of general knowledge, I make my application to you on a very · particular occasion. I have a great mind to be rid of my wife, and hope, when you confider my cafe, you will be of opinion I have very just pretentions to a divorce. I am a mere man of the town, and have very little improvement, but what I have got from plays. I remember in The filent woman, the learned Dr Cutberd, or Dr Otter, I forget which, makes one of the causes of separation to be error persona, when a man marries a woman, and finds her not to be the woman whom he intended to marry, but another. If that be law, it is, I presume, exactly my case. For ' you are to know, Mr Spectator, that there are women who do not let their husbands see their faces till

' Nor to keep you in suspence, I mean plainly that part of the fex who paint. They are some of them ' fo exquifitely skilful this way, that give them but a tolerable pair of eyes to fet up with, and they will make bosom, lips, cheeks, and eye-brows, by their own industry. As for my dear, never man was fo enamoured as I was of her fair forehead, neck, and arms, as well as the bright jet of her hair; but to ' my great astonishment I find they were all the effects of art: her skin is so tarnished with this practice, that when the first awakes in the morning, the fcarce feems ' young enough to be the mother of her whom I car-' ried to bed the night before. I shall take the liberty to part with her by the first opportunity, unless her father will make her portion fuitable to her real, not her affumed, countenance. This I thought fit to let ' him and her know by your means.

I am, SIR,
Your most obedient,
humble servant.

I CANNOT tell what the law, or the parents of the lady will do for this injured gentleman, but must allow he has very much justice on his side. I have indeed very long observed this evil, and distinguished those of our women who wear their own, from those in borrowed complexions, by the Picts and the British. There does not need any great difcernment to judge which are which. The British have a lively animated aspect; the Picts, though never so beautiful, have dead uninformed countenances. The muscles of a real face fometimes fwell with foft passion, sudden surprise, and are flushed with agreeable confusions, according as the objects before them, or the ideas presented to them, affect their imagination. But the Picts behold all things with the same air, whether they are joyful or sad; the fame fixed infenfibility oppears upon all occasions.

A Pict, though she takes all that pains to invite the approach of lovers, is obliged to keep them at a certain distance; a sigh in a languishing lover, if setched too near her, would dissolve a feature; and a kiss snatched by a forward one, might transfer the complexion of the mistress to the admirer. It is hard to speak of these sales fair ones, without saying something uncomplaisant; but I would only recommend to them to consider how they like coming into a room new painted; they may assure themselves, the near approach of a lady who uses this practice is much more offensive.

WILL HONEYCOMB told us one day, an adventure he once had with a Pict. This lady had wit as well as beauty, at will; and made it her business to gain hearts, for no other reason but to rally the torments of her lovers. She would make great advances to infnare men, but without any manner of scruple break off when there was no provocation. Her ill-nature and vanity made my friend very eafily proof against the charms of her wit and conversation; but her beauteous form, instead of being blemished by her falshood and inconstancy, every day increased upon him, and she had new attractions every time he faw her. When she observed WILL irrevocably her slave, The began to use him as such, and after many steps towards fuch a cruelty, she at last utterly banished him. The unhappy lover strove in vain, by fervile epistles, to revoke his doom; till at length he was forced to the last refuge, a round sum of money to her maid. This corrupt attendant placed him early in the morning behind the hangings in her mistress's dressingroom. He stood very conveniently to observe without The Pict begins the face she defigned to being feen. wear that day, and I have heard him protest she had worked a full half-hour before he knew her to be the fame woman. As foon as he faw the dawn of that complexion for which he had fo long languished, he thought

No. 41. THE SPECTATOR. 181 fit to break from his concealment, repeating that of Cowley:

Th' adorning thee with fo much art, Is but a barb'rous skill; 'Tis like the pois'ning of a dart, Too apt before to kill.

THE Pict stood before him in the utmost confusion, with the prettiest smirk imaginable on the finished side of her face, pale as ashes on the other. Honeycomb seized all her galley-pots and washes, and carried off his handkerchief sull of brushes, scraps of Spanish wool, and phials of unguents. The lady went into the country; the lover was cured.

IT is certain no faith ought to be kept with cheats, and an oath made to a Piet is of itself void. I would therefore exhort all the British ladies to single them out; nor do I know any but Lindamira who should be exempt from discovery; for her own complexion is fo delicate, that she ought to be allowed the covering it with paint, as a punishment for chusing to be the worst piece of art extant, instead of the masterpiece of nature. As for my part, who have no expectations from women, and confider them only as they are part of the species, I do not half so much fear offending a beauty as a woman of fense; I shall therefore produce feveral faces which have been in public this many years, and never appeared. It will be a very pretty entertainment in the playhouse, when I have abolish. ed this custom, to see so many ladies, when they first lay it down, incog. in their own faces.

In the mean time, as a pattern for improving their charms, let the fex study the agreeable Statira. Her features are enlivened with the chearfulness of her mind, and good humour gives an alacrity to her eyes. She is graceful without affecting an air, and unconcerned without appearing careless. Her having no manner of art in her mind makes her want none in her person.

How like is this lady, and how unlike is a Pict, to that description Dr Donne gives of his mistres?

—Her pure and eloquent blood Spoke in her cheeks, and so distinctly wrought, That one would almost say her body thought.

ADVERTISEMENT.

A Young gentlewoman, of about nineteen years of age (bred in the family of a person of quality, lately deceased) who paints the finest steeph-colour, wants a place, and is to be heard of at the house of Mynheer Grotesque, a Dutch painter in Barbican.

N. B. SHE is also well skilled in the drapery part, and puts on hoods, and mixes ribbands, so as to suit the colours of the face with great art and success. R

##X@@X##!!@@!!##X@@X## ##X@@X##!!@@!!##X@@X##

No. 42. Wednesday, April 18.

[By Mr Addison.]

Garganum mugire putes nemus aut mare Tuscum, Tanto cum strepitu ludi spectantur, et artes, Divitiaque peregrinæ; quibus oblitus actor Cum stetit in scena, concurrit dextera lævæ. Dixit adhuc aliquid? nil sane. Quid placet ergo? Lana Tarentino violas imitata veneno.

Hor. Ep. 1. l. 2. v. 202.

For where's the voice so strong as to confound
The shouts with which our theatres resound?
Loud as when surges lash the Tuscan shore,
Or mountain-forests with a tempest roar,
So loud the people's cries, when they behold
The foreign arts of luxury and gold;
And if an after be but richly drest,
Their joy is in repeated claps exprest.

But has he spoken? No. Then whence arose That loud applause? His robe with purple glows.

FRANCIS.

RISTOTLE has observed, that ordinary writers In tragedy endeavour to raise terror and pity in their audience, not by proper fentiments and expressions, but by the dresses and decorations of the stage. There is fomething of this kind very ridiculous in the English theatre. When the author has a mind to terrify us, it thunders; when he would make us melancholy, the stage is darkened. But among all our tragic artifices, I am the most offended at those which are made use of to inspire us with magnificent ideas of the persons that speak. The ordinary method of making an hero, is to clap an huge plume of feathers up. on his head, which rifes fo very high, that there is often a greater length from his chin to the top of his head, than to the foal of his foot. One would believe, that we thought a great man and a tall man the fame thing. This very much embarrasses the actor, who is forced to hold his neck extremely stiff and steady all the while he fpeaks: and notwithstanding any anxieties which he pretends for his mistress, his country, or his friends, one may fee by his action, that his greatest care and concern is to keep the plume of feathers from falling off his head. For my own part, when I fee a man uttering his complaints under fuch a mountain of feathers, I am apt to look upon him rather as an unfortunate lunatic, than a distressed hero. As these fuperfluous ornaments upon the head make a great man, a princess generally receives her grandeur from those additional incumbrances that fall into her tail: I mean the broad fweeping train that follows her in all her motions, and finds constant employment for a boy who stands behind her to open and spread it to advantage. I do not know how others are affected at this fight, but I must confess, my eyes are wholly taken

up with the page's part; and as for the queen, I am not so attentive to any thing she speaks, as to the right adjusting of her train, lest it should chance to trip up her heels, or incommode her, as she walks to and fro upon the stage. It is, in my opinion, a very odd spectacle, to see a queen venting her passion in a disordered motion, and a little boy taking care all the while that they do not russe the tail of her gown. The parts that the two persons act on the stage at the same time, are very different: the princess is as a fraid less she should incur the displeasure of the king her father, or lose the hero her lover, whilst her attendant is only concerned less she should entangle her feet in her petticoat.

WE are told, that an antient tragic poet, to move the pity of his audience for his exiled kings and distreffed heroes, used to make the actors represent them in dresses and cloaths that were thread-bare and decayed. This artifice for moving pity seems as ill contrived, as that we have been speaking of, to inspire us with a great idea of the persons introduced upon the stage. In short, I would have our conceptions raised by the dignity of thought and sublimity of expression, rather than by a train of robes, or a plume of feathers.

ANOTHER mechanical method of making great men, and adding dignity to kings and queens, is to accompany them with halberts and battle-axes. Two or three shifters of scenes, with the two candle-snuffers, make up a complete body of guards upon the English stage; and by the addition of a few porters dressed in red coats, can represent above a dozen legions. I have sometimes seen a couple of armies drawn up together upon the stage, when the poet has been disposed to do honour to his generals. It is impossible for the reader's imagination to multiply twenty men into such prodigious multitudes, or to fancy that two or three hundred thousand soldiers are sighting in a room of forty or sifty yards in compass. Incidents of such a nature should be told, not represented,

--- Non tamen intus

Digna geri promes in scenam: multaque tolles Ex oculis, quæ mox narret sacundia præsens.

Hor. Ars poet. v. 182.

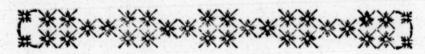
But let not fuch upon the stage be brought,
Which better should behind the scenes be wrought.

I SHOULD therefore, in this particular, recommend to my countrymen the example of the French stage, where the kings and queens always appear unattended, and leave their guards behind the scenes. I should likewise be glad if we imitated the French in banishing from our stage the noise of drums, trumpets, and huzzas; which is sometimes so very great, that when there is a battle in the Hay-market theatre, one may hear it as far as Charing-cross.

I HAVE here only touched upon those particulars which are made use of to raise and aggrandize the persons of a tragedy; and shall shew in another paper the several expedients which are practised by authors of a vulgar genius to move terror, pity, or admiration in their hearers.

The tailor and the painter often contribute to the success of a tragedy more than the poet. Scenes affect ordinary minds as much as speeches; and our actors are very sensible, that a well-dressed play has sometimes brought them as sull audiences, as a well-written one. The Italians have a very good phrase to express this art of imposing upon the spectators by appearances: they call it the Fourberia della scena, The knavery or trickish part of the drama. But however the show and outside of the tragedy may work upon the vulgar, the more understanding part of the audience immediately see through it, and despise it.

A GOOD poet will give the reader a more lively idea of an army or a battle in a description, than if he actually saw them drawn up in squadrons and battalions, or engaged in the confusion of a fight. Our minds should be opened to great conceptions, and inflamed with glorious sentiments, by what the actor speaks, more than by what he appears. Can all the trappings or equipage of a king or hero, give Brutus half that pomp and majesty which he receives from a few lines in Shakespear?



No. 43. Thursday, April 19.

Hæ tibi erunt artes; pacisque imponere morem, Parcere subjectis, et debellare superbos.

VIRG. Æn. 6. v. 853.

No

. 1

Be these thy arts, to bid contention cease, Chain up stern war, and give the nations peace; O'er subject lands extend thy gentle sway, And teach with iron rod the haughty to obey.

THERE are crowds of men, whose great missortune it is, that they were not bound to mechanic arts or trades; it being absolutely necessary for them to be led by some continual task or employment. These are such as we commonly call dull fellows; persons, who for want of something to do, out of a certain vacancy of thought, rather than curiosity, are ever meddling with things for which they are unsit. I cannot give you a notion of them better than by presenting you with a letter from a gentleman, who belongs to a society of this order of men, residing at Oxford.

Oxford, April 13. 1711.

Four o'clock in the morning.

IN fome of your late speculations, I find some sketches towards an history of clubs: but you seem to me to shew them in somewhat too ludicrous a light.

SIR,

'I have well weighed that matter, and think, that the 'most important negotiations may best be carried on in such assemblies. I shall therefore, for the good of mankind, which, I trust, you and I are equally concerned for, propose an institution of that nature for example sake.

'I MUST confess the design and transactions of too many clubs are trifling, and manifeltly of no confequence to the nation or public weal: those I will give ' you up. But you must do me then the justice to own, that nothing can be more ufeful or laudable, than the fcheme we go upon. To avoid nicknames and witticisms, we call ourselves The hebdomadal meeting: our prefident continues for a year at least, and fometimes four or five: we are all grave, ferious, defign-'ing men, in our way: we think it our duty, as far as 'in us lies, to take care the constitution receives no harm,-ne quid detrimenti res capiat publica:-' to cenfure doctrines or facts, persons or things, which we do not like; to fettle the nation at home, and to ' carry on the war abroad, where and in what manner we fee fit. If other people are not of our opinion, we cannot help that. It were better they were. Moreover, we now and then condescend to direct, in ' fome measure, the little affairs of our own university. 'VERILY, Mr SPECTATOR, we are much offended at the act for importing French wines: a bottle or ' two of good folid edifying Port at honest George's, ' made a night chearful, and threw off referve. But this plaguy French claret will not only cost us more money, but do us less good: had we been aware of it, before it had gone too far, I must tell you, we ' would have petitioned to be heard upon that subject. But let that pass.

'I MUST let you know likewise, good Sir, that we look upon a certain northern prince's march, in conjunction with infidels, to be palpably against our good-will and liking; and, for all Monsieur Palm-

No.

to 1

be

ny

en

for

th

W

th

3

· quist, a most dangerous innovation; and we are by

ono means yet fure, that fome people are not at the

bottom on't. At least, my own private letters leave

room for a politician, well versed in matters of this

nature, to fuspect as much, as a penetrating friend of

· mine tells me.

WE think we have at last done the business with the malecontents in Hungary, and shall clap up a peace there.

WHAT the neutrality-army is to do, or what the army in Flanders, and what two or three other prin-

ces, is not yet fully determined among us; and we

wait impatiently for the coming in of the next Dyer's,

who, you must know, is our authentic intelligence,

our Aristotle in politics. And 'tis indeed but fit there

fhould be fome dernier refort, the absolute decider of

all controversies.

We were lately informed that the gallant trained bands had patrolled all night long about the streets

of London: we indeed could not imagine any occa-

fion for it, we gueffed not a tittle on't aforehand, we

were in nothing of the secret; and that city tradesmen,

or their apprentices, should do duty, or work during

the holidays, we thought absolutely impossible. But

Dyer being positive in it, and some letters from other

people, who had talked with some who had it from

' those who should know giving some countenance to

it, the chairman reported from the committee, ap-

' pointed to examine into that affair, That it was pof-

fible there might be fomething in't. I have much

more to fay to you, but my two good friends and

neighbours, Dominique and Slyboots, are just come

in, and the coffee's ready. I am, in the mean time,

Mr SPECTATOR,

Your admirer and humble fervant,

ABRAHAM FROTH.

3.

by

ve is

of

h

a

e

No. 43. You may observe the turn of their minds tends only to novelty, and not fatisfaction in any thing. It would be disappointment to them, to come to certainty in any thing; for that would gravel them, and put an end to their inquiries, which dull fellows do not make for information, but for exercise. I do not know but this may be a very good way of accounting for what we frequently fee, to wit, that dull fellows prove very good men of business. Business relieves them from their own natural heaviness, by furnishing them with what to do; whereas business to mercurial men, is an. interruption from their real existence and bappiness. Though the dull part of mankind are harmless in their amusements, it were to be wished they had no vacant time, because they usually undertake something that makes their wants conspicuous, by their manner of fupplying them. You shall seldom find a dull fellow of good education, but, if he happens to have any leifure upon his hands, will turn his head to one of those two amusements, for all fools of eminence, politics or poetry. The former of these arts is the study of all dull people in general; but when dulness is lodged in a person of a quick animal life, it generally exerts itfelf in poetry. One might here mention a few military writers, who give great entertainment to the age, by reason that the stupidity of their heads is quickened by the alacrity of their hearts. This constitution in a dull fellow, gives vigour to nonfense, and makes the puddle boil, which would otherwise stagnate. British Prince, that celebrated poem, which was written in the reign of King Charles the Second, and defervedly called by the wits of that age Incomparable, was the effect of fuch an happy genius as we are speaking of. From among many other distichs no less to be quoted on this account, I cannot but recite the twofollowing lines:

A painted vest Prince Voltager had on, Which from a naked Pict his grandfire won.

No.

a de

bell

and

larr

not

atr

at

the

or

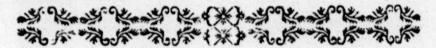
fp

fo

as

HERE if the poet had not been vivacious, as well as stupid, he could not, in the warmth and hurry of non-fense, have been capable of forgetting, that neither Prince Voltager, nor his grandfather, could strip a naked man of his doublet; but a fool of a colder constitution would have staid to have slea'd the Pict, and made buff of his skin, for the wearing of the conqueror.

To bring these observations to some useful purpose of life, what I would propose should be, that we imitated those wise nations, wherein every man learns some handicrast work. Would it not employ a beau prettily enough, if instead of eternally playing with a snuffbox, he spent some part of his time in making one? Such a method as this would very much conduce to the public emolument, by making every man living good for something; for there would then be no one member of human society, but would have some little pretension for some degree in it; like him who came to Will's cossee-house, upon the merit of having writ a posy of a ring.



No. 44. Friday, April 20.

[By Mr Addison.]

Tu, quid ego et populus mecum desideret, audi.

Hor. Ars poet. v. 155.

Mine and the public judgment are the same; Then mark what I, and what your audience claim.

FRANCIS.

A MONG the feveral artifices which are put in practice by the poets to fill the minds of an audience with terror, the first place is due to thunder and lightning, which are often made use of at the descending of a god, or the rising of a ghost, at the vanishing of

-

a

1

No. 44. a devil, or at the death of a tyrant. I have known a bell introduced into feveral tragedies with good effect; and have feen the whole affembly in a very great alarm all the while it has been ringing. But there is nothing which delights and terrifies our English theatre fo much as a ghost, especially when he appears in a bloody shirt. A spectre has very often saved a play, though he has done nothing but stalked across the stage, or rose through a cleft of it, and funk again without fpeaking one word. There may be a proper feafon for these several terrors; and when they only come in as aids and affiftances to the poet, they are not only to be excused, but to be applauded. Thus the founding of the clock in Venice Preserved, makes the hearts of the whole audience quake; and conveys a stronger terror to the mind than it is possible for words to do. The appearance of the ghost in Hamlet is a masterpiece in its kind, and wrought up with all the circumstances that can create either attention or horror. The mind of the reader is wonderfully prepared for his reception by the discourses that precede it: His dumb behaviour at his first entrance, strikes the imagination very strongly; but every time he enters, he is still more terrifying. Who can read the speech with which young Hamlet accosts him, without trembling?

Hor. Look, my Lord, it comes! Ham. Angels and ministers of grace defend us! Be thou a spirit of health, or goblin damn'd; Bring with thee airs from heav'n, or blafts from hell; Be thy intents wicked or charitable; Thou com'ft in fuch a questionable shape, That I will speak to thee. I'll call thee Hamlet, King, Father, Royal Dane: Oh! answer me, Let me not burst in ignorance; but tell Why thy canonized bones, hearfed in death, Have burft their cerements? Why the fepulchre, Wherein we faw thee quietly inurn'd,

a

Has op'd his ponderous and marble jaws,
To cast thee up again? What may this mean?
That thou dead corfe again in complete steel
Revisit'st thus the glimpses of the moon,
Making night hideous?

I no not therefore find fault with the artifices above mentioned, when they are introduced with skill, and accompanied by proportionable sentiments and expressions in the writing.

For the moving of pity our principal machine is the handkerchief; and indeed in our common tragedies, we should not know very often that the persons are in distress by any thing they say, if they did not from time to time apply their handkerchiefs to their eyes. Far be it from me to think of banishing this instrument of sorrow from the stage: I know a tragedy could not subsist without it: all that I would contend for, is, to keep it from being misapplied. In a word, I would have the actor's tongue sympathize with his eyes.

A DISCONSOLATE mother, with a child in her hand, has frequently drawn compassion from the audience, and has therefore gained a place in feveral tragedies. A modern writer, that observed how this had took in other plays, being refolved to double the diffress, and melt his audience twice as much as those before him had done, brought a princess upon the stage with a little boy in one hand, and a girl in the other. too had a very good effect. A third poet, being refolved to outwrite all his predecessors, a few years ago introduced three children with great fuccess: and, as I am informed, a young gentleman, who is fully determined to break the most obdurate hearts, has a tragedy by him, where the first person that appears upon the stage is an afflicted widow in her mourning-weeds, with half a dozen fatherless children attending her, like those that usually hang about the figure of chari-

No. 44. ty. Thus feveral incidents that are beautiful in a good writer, become ridiculous by falling into the hands of a bad one.

Bur among all our methods of moving pity or terror, there is none fo abfurd and barbarous, and what more exposes us to the contempt and ridicule of our neighbours, than that dreadful butchering of one another, which is fo very frequent upon the English stage. To delight in feeing men stabbed, poisoned, racked, or impaled, is certainly the fign of a cruel temper: And as this is often practifed before the British audience, feveral French critics, who think thefe are grate. ful spectacles to us, take occasion from them to reprefent us as a people that delight in blood. It is indeed very odd, to fee our stage strewed with carcafes in the last scene of a tragedy; and to observe in the wardrobe of the playhouse several daggers, poniards, wheels, bowls for poison, and many other instruments of death. Murders and executions are always transacted behind the scenes in the French theatre; which in general is very agreeable to the manners of a polite and civilized people: but as there are no exceptions to this rule onthe French stage, it leads them into absurdities almost as ridiculous as that which falls under our present censure. I remember in the famous play of Corneille, written upon the subject of the Horatii and Curiatii, the fierce young hero who had overcome the Curiatii one after another, (instead of being congratulated by his fifter for his victory, being upbraided by her for having flain her lover), in the height of his puffion and resentment kills her. If any thing could extenuate fo brutal an action, it would be the doing of it on a sudden, before the fentiments of nature, reason, or manhood, could take place in him. However, to avoid public bloodshed, as foon as his passion is wrought to its height, he follows his fifter the whole length of the stage, and forbears killing her till they are both withdrawn behind the scenes. I must confess, had he

murdered her before the audience, the indecency might have been greater; but as it is, it appears very unnatural, and looks like killing in cold blood. To give my opinion upon this case, the sact ought not to have been represented, but to have been told, if there was any occasion for it.

IT may not be unacceptable to the reader to fee how Sophocles has conducted a tragedy under the like delicate circumstances. Orestes was in the same condition with Hamlet in Shakespear, his mother having murdered his father, and taken possession of his kingdom in conspiracy with the adulterer. That young prince therefore, being determined to revenge his father's death upon those who filled his throne, conveys himself by a beautiful stratagem into his mother's apartment, with a resolution to kill her. But because fuch a spectacle would have been too shocking for the audience, this dreadful refolution is executed behind the scenes: the mother is heard calling out to her son for mercy; and the fon answering her, that she shewed no mercy to his father: after which the thrieks out that she is wounded, and by what follows we find that fhe is flain. I do not remember that in any of our plays there are speeches made behind the scenes, tho' there are other instances of this nature to be met with in those of the ancients: and I believe my reader will agree with me, that there is fomething infinitely more affecting in this dreadful dialogue between the mother and her fon, behind the scenes, than could have been in any thing transacted before the audience. Orestes immediately after meets the usurper at the entrance of his palace; and by a very happy thought of the poet, avoids killing him before the audience, by telling him that he should live some time in his present bitterness of foul before he would dispatch him, and by ordering him to retire into that part of the palace where he had flain his father, whose murder he would revenge in the very fame place where it was committed. By this means the poet observes that decency, which Horace afterwards established by a rule, of forbearing to commit parricides or unnatural murders before the audience.

Nec coram populo natos Medea trucidet.

Hor. Ars poet. v. 185.

Let not Medea, with unnatural rage, Slaughter her mangled infants on the stage.

FRANCIS.

The French have therefore refined too much upon Horace's rule, who never defigned to banish all kinds of death from the stage; but only such as had too much horror in them, and which would have a better effect upon the audience when transacted behind the scenes. I would therefore recommend to my countrymen the practice of the ancient poets, who were very sparing of their public executions, and rather chose to perform them behind the scenes, if it could be done with as great an effect upon the audience. At the same time I must observe, that though the devoted persons of the tragedy were seldom slain before the audience, which has generally fomething ridiculous in it, their bodies were often produced after their death, which has always in it fomething melancholy or terrifying; fo that the killing on the stage does not feem to have been avoided only as an indecency, but also as an improbability.

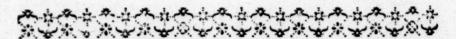
Nec pueros coram populo Medea trucidet: Aut humana palam coquat exta nefarius Atreus; Aut in avem Progne vertatur, Gadmus in anguem: Quodounque ostendis mihi sic, incredulus odi.

Hor. Ars poet. v. 185.

Let not Medea, with unnatural rage, Slaughter her mangled infants on the stage: Nor Atreus his detested feast prepare, Nor Cadmus roll a make, nor Progne wing the air. For while upon fuch monstrous scenes we gaze, They shock our faith, our indignation raise.

FRANCIS.

I HAVE now gone through the feveral dramatic in. ventions which are made use of by the ignorant prets to supply the place of tragedy, and by the skilful to improve it; fome of which I could wish entirely rejected, and the rest to be used with caution. It would be an endless task to consider comedy in the same light, and to mention the innumerable shifts that small wits put in practice to raise a laugh. Bullock in a short coat, and Norris in a long one, feldom fail of this effect. In ordinary comedies, a broad and a narrow brimmed hat are different characters. Sometimes the wit of the scene lies in a shoulder-belt, and sometimes in a pair of whifkers. A lover running about the stage, with his head peeping out of a barrel, was thought a very good jest in King Charles the Second's time, and invented by one of the first wits of that age. But because ridicule is not so delicate as compassion, and because the objects that make us laugh are infinitely more numerous than those that make us weep, there is a much greater latitude for comic than tragic artifices, and by confequence a much greater indulgence to be allowed them.



No 45. Saturday, April 21.

[By Mr Addison.]

Natio comada est-

Juv. Sat. 3. v. 100.

The nation is a company of players.

THERE is nothing which I more defire than a fafe and honourable peace, though at the same time

I am very apprehensive of many ill consequences that may attend it. I do not mean in regard to our politics, but our manners. What an inundation of ribbands and brocades will break in upon us? What peals of laughter and impertinence shall we be exposed to? For the prevention of these great evils, I could heartily wish that there was an act of parliament for prohibiting the importation of French sopperies.

THE female inhabitants of our island have already received very strong impressions from this ludicrous nation, though by the length of the war (as there is no evil which has not some good attending it) they are pretty well worn out and forgotten. I remember the time when some of our well bred countrywomen kept their valet de chambre, because, forsooth, a man was much more handy about them than one of their own sex. I myself have seen one of these male Abigails tripping about the room with a looking-glass in his hand, and combing his lady's hair a whole morning together. Whether or no there was any truth in the story of a lady's being got with child by one of these her handmaids, I cannot tell, but I think at present the whole race of them is extinct in our own country.

ABOUT the time that several of our sex were taken into this kind of service, the ladies likewise brought up the fashion of receiving visits in their beds. It was then looked upon as a piece of ill-breeding for a woman to resuse to see a man, because she was not stirring; and a porter would have been thought unsit for his place, that could have made so aukward an excuse. As I love to see every thing that is new, I once prevailed upon my friend WILL HONEYCOMB to carry me along with him to one of these travelled ladies, desiring him, at the same time, to present me as a soreigner, who could not speak English, that so I might not be obliged to bear a part in the discourse. The lady, though willing to appear undressed, had put on her best looks, and painted herself for our reception.

Her hair appeared in a very nice diforder, as the night-gown which was thrown upon her shoulders was russled with great care. For my part, I am so shocked with every thing that looks immodest in the fair fex, that I could not forbear taking off my eye from her when she moved in her bed, and was in the greatest confusion imaginable every time she stirred a leg or an arm. As the coquettes, who introduced this custom, grew old, they left it off by degrees; well knowing that a woman of threescore may kick and tumble her heart out, without making any impressions.

SEMPRONIA is at present the most professed admirer of the French nation, but is so modest as to admit her visitants no farther than her toilet. It is a very odd fight that beautiful creature makes, when she is talking politics with her tresses slowing about her shoulders, and examining that face in the glass, which does such execution upon all the male standers by. How prettily does she divide her discourse between her woman and her visitants! What sprightly transitions does she make from an opera or a sermon, to an ivory comb or a pin-cushion! How have I been pleased to see her interrupted in an account of her travels, by a message to her sootman; and holding her tongue, in the midst of a moral reslexion, by applying the tip of it to a patch!

THERE is nothing which exposes a woman to greater dangers, than that gaiety and airiness of temper, which are natural to most of the sex. It should be therefore the concern of every wise and virtuous woman, to keep this sprightliness from degenerating into levity. On the contrary, the whole discourse and behaviour of the French is to make the sex more fantastical, or, (as they are pleased to term it) more awakened, than is consistent either with virtue or discretion. To speak loud in public assemblies, to let every one hear you talk of things that should only be mentioned in private, or in whisper, are looked upon as parts of a refined education. At the same time, a blush is unfa-

No. 45. fhionable, and filence more ill bred than any thing that can be spoken. In short, discretion and modesty, which in all other ages and countries have been regarded as the greatest ornaments of the fair fex, are confidered as the ingredients of narrow convertation and familybehaviour.

Some years ago I was at the tragedy of Macbeth, and unfortunately placed myself under a woman of quality that is fince dead; who, as I found by the noise the made, was newly returned from France. A little before the rifing of the curtain, the broke out into a loud foliloguy, When will the dear witches enter? and immediately upon their first appearance, asked a lady that fat three boxes from her, on her right-hand, if those witches were not charming creatures. A little after, as Betterton was in one of the finest speeches of the play, she shook her fan at another lady, who fat as far on her left hand, and told her with a whisper, that might be heard all over the pit, We must not expect to fee Balloon to-night. Not long after, calling out to a young baronet by his name, who fat three feats before me, the asked him whether Macbeth's wife was still alive; and before he could give an answer, fell atalking of the ghost of Banquo. She had by this time formed a little audience to herfelf, and fixed the attention of all about her. But as I had a mind to hear the play, I got out of the fphere of her impertinence, and planted myself in one of the remotest corners of the pit.

This pretty childishness of behaviour is one of the most refined parts of coquetry, and is not to be attained in perfection, by ladies that do not travel for their improvement. A natural and unconstrained behaviour has fomething in it fo agreeable, that it is no wonder to see people endeavouring after it. But at the fame time, it is so very hard to hit, when it is not born with us, that people often make themselves ridiculous in attempting it.

A VERY ingenious French author tells us, that the ladies of the court of France, in his time, thought it ill-breeding, and a kind of female pedantry, to pronounce an hard word right; for-which reason they took frequent occasion to use hard words, that they might shew a politeness in murdering them. He surther adds, that a lady of some quality at court, having accidentally made use of an hard word in a proper place, and pronounced it right, the whole assembly was out of countenance for her.

I MUST however be so just as to own, that there are many ladies who have travelled several thousands of miles without being the worse for it, and have brought home with them all the modesty, discretion, and good sense, that they went abroad with. As, on the contrary, there are great numbers of travelled ladies, who have lived all their days within the smoke of London. I have known a woman that never was out of the parish of St James's, betray as many foreign sopperies in her carriage, as she could have gleaned up in half the countries of Europe.

No. 46. Monday, April 23.

[By Mr Addison.]

Non bene junctarum discordia semina rerum.

OVID. Met. l. I. V. 9.

The jarring feeds of ill-conforted things.

WHEN I want materials for this paper, it is my custom to go abroad in quest of game; and when I meet any proper subject, I take the first opportunity of setting down an hint of it upon paper. At the same time I look into the letters of my correspondents, and if I find any thing suggested in them that may afford matter of speculation, I likewise enter a

No. 46. minute of it in my collection of materials. By this means I frequently carry about me a whole sheetful of hints, that would look like a rhapfody of nonfense to any body but myself: there is nothing in them but obscurity and confusion, raving and inconsistency. fhort, they are my speculations in the first principles, that (like the world in its chaos) are void of all light, diffinction, and order.

ABOUT a week fince there happened to me a very odd accident, by reason of one of these my papers of minutes which I had accidentally dropped at Lloyd's coffee-house, where the auctions are usually kept. Before I miffed it, there were a cluster of people who had found it, and were diverting themselves with it at one end of the coffee-house: it had raised so much laughter among them before I had observed what they were about, that I had not the courage to own it. boy of the coffee house, when they had done with it, carried it about in his hand, asking every body if they had dropped a written paper; but nobody challenging it, he was ordered by those merry gentlemen who had before perused it, to get up into the auction-pulpit, and read it to the whole room, that if any one would own it, they might. The boy accordingly mounted the pulpit, and with a very audible voice read as follows.

MINUTES.

SIR ROGER DE COVERLEY's country-feat-Yes, for I hate long speeches -Query, If a good Christian may be a conjurer-Childermass-day, falt-seller, housedog, screech-owl, cricket-Mr Thomas Inkle of London, in the good thip called the Achilles, Yarico-Ægrescitque medendo-Ghosts-The lady's library-Lion by trade a tailor-Dromedary called Bucephalus-Equipage the lady's fummum bonum-Charles Lillie to be taken notice of-Short face a relief to envy-Redundancies in the three professions-King Latinus a recruit-Jew devouring an ham of bacon-

No. 46.

Westminster abbey-Grand Cairo-Procrastination-April fools-Blue boars, red lions, hogs in armour-Enter a king and two fidlers folus-Admission into the ugly club-Beauty, how improveable-Families of true and false humour-The parrot's school-mistress-Face half Pict half British-No man to be an hero of a tragedy under fix foot-Club of fighers-Letters from flower-pots, elbow-chairs, tapestry-figures, lion, thunder-The bell rings to the puppet show-Old woman with a beard married to a fmock faced boy-My next coat to be turned up with blue-Fable of tongs and gridiron-Flower dyers .- The foldier's prayer -- Thank ye for nothing, fays the galley-pot-Pactolus in stockings, with golden clocks to them-Bamboos, cudgels, drum flicks-Slip of my landlady's eldeft daughter-The black mare with a star in her forehead-The barber's pole-WILL HONEYCOMB's coat-pocket-Cæfar's behaviour and my own in parallel circumstances-Poem in patch-work-Nulli gravis est percussus Achilles-The female conventicler-The ogle-master.

THE reading of this paper made the whole coffeehouse very merry; some of them concluded it was written by a madman, and others by fome body that had been taking notes out of the Spectator. One who had the appearance of a very substantial citizen, told us, with feveral politic winks and nods, that he wished there was no more in the paper than what was expressed in it: that for his part, he looked upon the dromedary, the gridiron, and the barber's pole, to fignify fomething more than what is usually meant by those words; and that he thought the coffeeman could not do better, than to carry the paper to one of the fecretaries of state. He further added, that he did not like the name of the outlandish man with the golden clock in his stockings. A young Oxford scholar, who chanced to be with his uncle at the coffee house, difcovered to us who this Pactolus was; and by that means turned the whole scheme of this worthy citizen No. 46. into ridicule. While they were making their feveral conjectures upon this innocent paper, I reached out my arm to the boy, as he was coming out of the pulpit, to give it me; which he did accordingly. This drew the eyes of the whole company upon me; but after having cast a cursory glance over it, and shook my head twice or thrice at the reading of it, I twifted it into a kind of match, and lit my pipe with it. profound filence, together with the steadiness of my countenance, and the gravity of my behaviour during this whole transaction, raised a very loud laugh on all fides of me; but as I had escaped all suspicion of being the author, I was very well fatisfied, and applying myfelf to my pipe and the Post-man, took no farther notice of any thing that passed about me.

My reader will find, that I have already made use of above half the contents of the foregoing paper; and will eafily suppose, that those subjects which are yet untouched, were fuch provisions as I had made for his future entertainment. But as I have been unluckily prevented by this accident, I shall only give him the letters which relate to the two last hints. The first of them I should not have published, were I not informed that there is many an husband who suffers very much in his private affairs by the indifcreet zeal of fuch a partner as is hereafter mentioned, to whom I may apply the barbarous inscription quoted by the Bishop of Salisbury in his travels; Dum nimis pia est, facta est impia: Through too much piety she became

impious.

S I R,

Am one of those unhappy men that are plagued with a gospel-gossip, so common among dissenters

⁽especially friends). Lectures in the morning, church-

[·] meetings at noon, and preparation-fermons at night,

take up so much of her time, it is very rare she knows what we have for dinner, unless when the preacher

I am, &c. R. G.

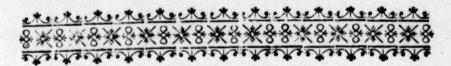
Yours, &c.

THE fecond letter, relating to the ogling-master, runs thus.

Mr SPECTATOR,

C

· Am an Irish gentleman, that have travelled many · I years for my improvement; during which time I have accomplished myself in the whole art of ogling, as it is at present practifed in all the polite nations of Europe. Being thus qualified, I intend, by the advice of my friends, to fet up for an ogling-master. I teach the church-ogle in the morning, and the · playhouse-ogle by candle-light. I have also brought over with me a new flying ogle fit for the ring; which I teach in the dusk of the evening, or in any hour of the day by darkening one of my windows. I have a manuscript by me called The Complete Ogler, which I shall be ready to shew you upon any occasion. In the mean time, I beg you will publish the · fubstance of this letter in an advertisement, and you will very much oblige,



No. 47. Tuesday, April 24.

No. 47.

[By Mr Addison.]

Ride, si sapis-

MART.

Laugh, if you're wife.

MR HOBBES, in his discourse of human nature, which, in my humble opinion, is much the best of all his works, after some very curious observations upon laughter, concludes thus: 'The passion of laugh-

- ter is nothing else but fudden glory arising from some
- ' fudden conception of fome emmency in ourfelves, by
- comparison with the infirmity of others, or with our
- own formerly: for men laugh at the follies of them-
- feives past, when they come fuddenly to remembrance,
- except they bring with them any prefent dishonour.

According to this author therefore, when we hear a man laugh excessively, instead of faying he is very merry, we ought to tell him he is very proud. And indeed, if we look into the bottom of this matter, we shall meet with many observations to confirm us in his opinion. Every one laughs at fome body that is in an inferior state of folly to himself. It was formerly the cuttom for every great house in England tokeep a tame fool dressed in petticoats, that the heir of the family might have an opportunity of joking upon him, and diverting himself with his absurdities. For the same reason idiots are still in request in most of the courts of Germany, where there is not a prince of any great magnificence, who has not two or three dreffed, distinguished, undifferted fools in his retinue, whom the rest of the courtiers are always breaking their jests. upon.

THE Dutch, who are more famous for their induftry and application than for wit and humour, hang up in feveral of their streets what they call the fign of the Gaper, that is, the head of an idiot dressed in a cap and bells, and gaping in a most immoderate manner: this is a standing jest at Amsterdam.

Thus every one diverts himself with some person or other that is below him in point of understanding, and triumphs in the superiority of his genius, whilst he has su n objects of derision before his eyes. Mr Dennis has very well expressed this in a couple of humourous lines, which are part of a translation of a satire of Monsieur Boileau.

Thus one fool lolls his tongue out at another, And shakes his empty noddle at his brother.

Mr Hobbes's reflexion gives us the reason why the infignificant people above mentioned are stirrers up of laughter among men of a gross taste: but as the more understanding part of mankind do not find their risibility affected by such ordinary objects, it may be worth the while to examine into the several provocatives of laughter in men of superior sense and knowledge.

In the first place, I must observe, that there is a set of merry drolls, whom the common people of all countries admice, and seem to love so well, that they could eat them, according to the old proverb: I mean those circumforaneous wits whom every nation calls by the name of that dish of meat which it loves best. In Holland they are termed Pickled Herrings; in France, Jean Pottages; in Italy, Maccaronies; and in Great Britain, Jack Puddings. These merry wags, from whatsoever food they receive their titles, that they may make their audiences laugh, always appear in a fool's coat, and commit such blunders and mistakes in every step they take, and every word they utter, as those who listen to them would be assumed of.

But this little triumph of the understanding, under

the difguife of laughter, is no where more visible than in that custom which prevails every where among us on the first day of the present month, when every body takes it in his head to make as many fools as he can. In proportion as there are more follies discovered, fo there is more laughter raited on this day than on any other in the whole year. A neighbour of mine, who is a haberdasher by trade, and a very shallow conceited fellow, makes his boafts that for these ten years fuccessively he has not made less than an hundred April fools. My landlady had a falling out with him about a fortnight ago, for fending every one of her children upon some fleeveless errand, as the terms it. Her eldelt fon went to buy an halfpenny-worth of inkle at a shoemaker's; the eldest daughter was difpatched half a mile to fee a monter; and in short, the whole family of innocent children made April fools. Nay, my landlady herfelf did not escape him. This empty fellow has laughed upon these conceits ever fince.

This art of wit is well enough, when confined to one day in a twelvemonth; but there is an ingenious tribe of men fprung up of late years, who are for making April fools every day in the year. These gentlemen are commonly distinguished by the name of Biters; a race of men that are perpetually employed in laughing at those mistakes which are of their own production.

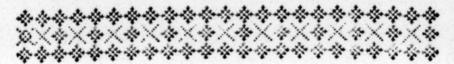
Thus we see in proportion as one man is more refined than another, he chuses his fool out of a lower or higher class of mankind; or, to speak in a more philosophical language, that secret elation and pride of heart, which is generally called laughter, arises in him, from his comparing himself with an object below him, whether it so happens that it be a natural or an artificial fool. It is indeed very possible, that the perfons we laugh at may in the main of their characters be much wifer men than ourselves; but if they would

have us laugh at them, they must fall short of us in those respects which shir up this passion.

I AM afraid I shall appear too abstracted in my speculations, if I shew that when a man of wit makes us laugh, it is by betraying some oddness or insimity in his own character, or in the representation which he makes of others; and that when we laugh at a brute, or even at an inanimate thing, it is at some action or incident that bears a remote analogy to any blunder, or absurdity in reasonable creatures.

But to come into common life: I shall pass by the confideration of those stage-coxcombs that are able to shake a whole audience, and take notice of a particular fort of men who are fuch provokers of mirth in conversation, that it is impossible for a club or merry meeting to fubfift without them; I mean those honest gentlemen that are always exposed to the wit and rallery of their well-wishers and companions; that are pelted by men, women, and children, friends, and foes, and, in a word, stand as butts in conversation, for every one to shoot at that pleases. I know several of these butts who are men of wit and sense, though by fome odd turn of humour, fome unlucky cast in their person or behaviour, they have always the misfortune to make the company merry. The truth of it is, a man is not qualified for a butt, who has not a good deal of wit and vivacity, even in the ridiculous fide of his character. A flupid butt is only fit for the conversation of ordinary people: men of wit require one that will give them play, and bestir himself in the absurd part of his behaviour. A butt with these accomplishments frequently gets the laugh on his fide, and turns the ridicule upon him that attacks him. Sir John Falstaff was an hero of this species, and gives a good description of himself in his capacity of a butt, after the following manner: Men of all forts (fays that merry knight) take a pride to gird at me. . The brain of man is not able to invent any thing that tends to

laughter more than I invent, or is invented on me. I am not only witty in myself, but the cause that wit is in other men.



No. 48. Wednesday, April 25.

Per multas aditum sibi sæpe siguras

Repperit——— Ovid Met. l. 14. v. 652.

Through various shapes he often finds access.

MY correspondents take it ill if I do not, from time to time, let them know I have received their letters. The most effectual way will be to publish some of them that are upon important subjects; which I shall introduce with a letter of my own, that I writ a fortnight ago, to a fraternity who thought sit to make me an honorary member.

To the prefident and fellows of the Ugly Club.

May it please your Deformities,

'I HAVE received the notification of the honour you have done me, in admitting me into your fociety.

I acknowledge my want of merit, and for that reason

fhall endeavour at all times to make up my own fai-

· lures, by introducing and recommending to the club

persons of more undoubted qualifications than I can

· pretend to. I shall next week come down in the stage-

coach, in order to take my feat at the board; and

' shall bring with me a candidate of each fex. The

' persons I shall present to you are an old beau and a

' modern Pict. If they are not so eminently gifted by

nature as our affembly expects, give me leave to fay,

their acquired ugliness is greater than any that has

ever appeared before you. The beau has varied

his dress every day of his life for these thirty years

last past, and still added to the deformity he was born with. The Pict has still greater merit towards us,

and has, ever fince the came to the years of difcreti-

on, deferted the handsome party, and taken all pos-

· fible pains to acquire the face in which I shall pre-

fent her to your confideration and favour. I am.

Gentlemen,

Your most obliged humble servant,

The Spectator.

P S. 'I DESIRE to know whether you admit peo' ple of quality.

Mr SPECTATOR,

April 17.

TO thew you there are among us of the vain weak fex, fome that have honefty and fortitude e-' nough to dare to be ugly, and willing to be thought fo; I apply myfelf to you, to beg your interest and recommendation to the Ugly Club. If my own word will not be taken (though in this cafe a woman's ' may) I can bring credible witnesses of my qualifications for their company, whether they infift upon hair, forehead, eyes, cheeks, or chin; to which I ' must add, that I find it easier to lean to my left side, than my right. I hope I am in all respects agree-' able: and for humour and mirth, I'll keep up to the · president himself. All the favour I'll pretend to is, that as I am the first woman has appeared defirous of good company and agreeable conversation, I may take and keep the upper end of the table. And in-· deed I think they want a carver, which I can be after as ugly a manner as they can wish. I defire your thoughts of my claim as foon as you can. · my features the length of my face, which is full half-' yard, though I never knew the reason of it till you gave one for the shortness of yours. If I knew a ' name ugly enough to belong to the above described

· face, I would feign one; but, to my unspeakable mis-

fortune, my name is the only disagreeable prettiness

about me; fo prithee make one for me that fignifies

all the deformity in the world: you understand La-

tin, but be fure bring it in with my being, in the fin-

· cerity of my heart,

Your most frightful admirer,

and fervant,

HECATISSA.

Mr SPECTATOR,

· T READ your discourse upon affectation, and from the remarks made in it, examined my own heart · fo firielly, that I thought I had found out its most fecret avenues, with a refolution to be aware of them for the future. But alas! to my forrow I now understand, that I have several follies which I do not know the root of. I am an old fellow, and extreme-· ly troubled with the gout; but having always a · firong vanity towards being pleafing in the eyes of women, I never have a moment's eafe, but I am mounted in high-heeled shoes with a glazed waxleather instep. Two days after a fevere fit I was in-' vited to a friend's house in the city, where I believed I should see ladies; and with my usual complai-' fance crippled myself to wait upon them: a very ' fumptuous table, agreeable company, and kind re-' ception, were but fo many importunate additions to the torment I was in. A gentleman of the family ' observed my condition, and soon after the queen's ' health, he, in the presence of the whole company, ' with his own hands, degraded me into an old pair of ' his own shoes This operation, before fine ladies, to ' me (who am by nature a coxcomb) was suffered with the fame reluctance as they admit the help of men ' in their greatest extremity. The return of ease made ' me forgive the rough obligation laid upon me, which at that time relieved my body from a distemper, and will my mind for ever from a folly For the chari-

ty received I return my thanks this way.

Your humble fervant.

SIR. Epping, April 18.

WE have your papers here the morning they come out, and we have been very well enter-

tained with your last, upon the false ornaments of per-

fons who represent heroes in a tragedy. What made

· your speculation come very seasonably among us is,

that we have now at this place a company of strollers, who are very far from offending in the impertinent

· fplendor of the drama. They are so far from fall-

ing into these false gallantries, that the stage is here

in its original fituation of a cart. Alexander the

great was acted by a fellow in a paper cravat.

next day, the earl of Essex seemed to have no distress

but his poverty: and my Lord Foppington the fame

morning wanted any better means to shew himself a

fop, than by wearing stockings of different colours.

In a word, though they have had a full barn for ma-

ony days together, our itinerants are still fo wretched-

ly poor, that without you can prevail to fend us the

furniture you forbid at the playhouse, the heroes ap-

· pear only like sturdy beggars, and the heroines like

gypfies. We have had but one part which was per-

formed and dreffed with propriety, and that was Ju-

flice Clodpate: this was fo well done that it offend-

ed Mr Justice Overdo, who, in the midst of our whole

' audience, was like Quixote in the puppet show, so

highly provoked, that he told them, if they would

· move compassion, it should be in their own persons, and not in the characters of distressed princes and po-

tentates: he told them, if they were fo good at find-

ing the way to people's hearts, they should do it at

the end of bridges or church-porches, in their pro-

per vocation of beggars. This, the justice fays, they

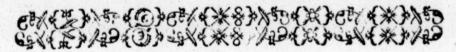
must expect, fince they could not be contented to act

· Heathen warriors, and fuch fellows as Alexander,

· but must presume to make a mockery of one of the

quorum.

R Your servant.



No 49. Thursday, April 26.

--- Hominem pagina nostra sapit.

MART.

Men and their manners I describe.

T is very natural for a man who is not turned for I mirthful meetings of men, or assemblies of the fair fex, to delight in that fort of conversation which we find in coffeehouses. Here a man of my temper is in his element; for if he cannot talk, he can still be more agreeable to his company, as well as pleafed in himfelf, in being only an hearer. It is a fecret known but to few, yet of no small use in the conduct of life, that when you fall into a man's conversation, the first thing you should consider is, whether he has a greater inclination to hear you, or that you should hear him. The latter is the more general defire, and I know very able flatterers that never speak a word in praise of the perfons from whom they obtain daily favours, but still practife a skilful attention to whatever is uttered by those with whom they converse. We are very curious to observe the behaviour of great men and their clients; but the fame passions and interests move men in lower spheres: and I (that have nothing else to do. but make observations) see in every parish, street, lane, and alley of this populous city, a little potentate that has his court and his flatterers who lay fnares for his affection and favour, by the fame arts that are practifed upon men in higher stations.

In the place I most usually frequent, men differ ra-

ther in the time of day in which they make a figure, than in any real greatness above one another. I, who am at the coffeehouse at fix in the morning, know that my friend Beaver the haberdasher has a levee of more undiffembled friends and admirers, than most of the courtiers or generals of Great Britain. Every man about him has, perhaps, a news paper in his hand; but none can pretend to guess what step will be taken in any one court of Europe, till Mr Beaver has thrown down his pipe. and declares what measures the allies must enter into upon this new posture of affairs. Our coffeehouse is near one of the inns of court, and Beaver has the audience and admiration of his neighbours, from fix till within a quarter of eight, at which time he is interrupted by the students of the house; some of whom are ready dreffed for Westminster, at eight in the morning, with faces as bufy as if they were retained in every cause there; and others come in their nightgowns to faunter away their time, as if they never defigned to go thither. I do not know that I meet, in any of my walks, objects which move both my fpleen and laughter fo effectually, as these young fellows at the Grecian, Squire's, Searle's, and all other coffeehouses adjacent to the law, who rise early for no other purpose but to publish their laziness. One would think these young virtuosos take a gay cap and slippers, with a fcarf and party-coloured gown to be enfigns of dignity; for the vain things approach each other with an air, which shews they regard one another for their vestments. I have observed, that the superiority among these proceeds from an opinion of gallantry and fafhion: the gentleman in the strawberry fash, who prefides fo much over the rest, has, it seems, subscribed to every opera this last winter, and is supposed to receive favours from one of the actreffes.

WHEN the day grows too busy for these gentlemen to enjoy any longer the pleasures of their deshabille, with any manner of confidence, they give place to men No. 49. who have business or good sense in their faces, and come to the coffee house either to transact affairs or enjoy conversation. The persons to whose behaviour and discourse I have most regard, are such as are between these two forts of men; such as have not spirits too active to be happy and well pleafed in a private condition, nor complexions too warm to make them neglect the duties and relations of life. Of these fort of men confilt the worthier part of mankind; of thefe are all good fathers, generous brothers, fincere friends, and faithful subjects. Their entertainments are derived rather from reason than imagination; which is the cause that there is no impatience or instability in their speech or action. You see in their countenances they are at home, and in quiet possession of the prefent instant, as it passes, without desiring to quicken it by gratifying any passion, or prosecuting any new defign. These are the men formed for society, and those little communities which we express by the word neighbourhoods.

THE coffee house is the place of rendezvous to all that live near it, who are thus turned to relith calm and ordinary life. Eubulus prefides over the middle hours of the day, when this affembly of men meet together. He enjoys a great fortune handfomely, without launching into expence; and exerts many noble and useful qualities, without appearing in any public employment. His wisdom and knowledge are serviceable to all that think fit to make use of them; and he does the office of a council, a judge, an executor, and a friend to all his acquaintance, not only without the profits which attend fuch offices, but also without the deference and homage which are usually paid to them. The giving of thanks is displeasing to him. The greatest gratitude you can shew him, is to let him see you are the better man for his fervices; and that you are as ready to oblige others as he is to oblige you.

In the private exigencies of his friends he lends, at

legal value, confiderable fums, which he might highly increase by rolling in the public stocks. He does not confider in whose hands his money will improve most, but where it will do most good.

EUBULUS has fo great an authority in his little diurnal audience, that when he shakes his head at any piece of public news, they all of them appear dejected; and, on the contrary, go home to their dinners with a good stomach and chearful aspect, when Eubulus seems to intimate that things go well. Nay, their veneration towards him is so great, that when they are in other company, they speak and act after him; are wise in his sentences, and are no sooner set down at their own tables, but they hope or fear, rejoice or despond, as they saw him do at the coffee house. In a word, every man is Eubulus as soon as his back is turned.

HAVING here given an account of the feveral reigns that succeed each other from day-break till dinnertime, I shall mention the monarchs of the asternoon on another occasion, and shut up the whole series of them with the history of Tom the tyrant; who, as sirst minister of the coffee-house, takes the government upon him between the hours of eleven and twelve at night, and gives his orders in the most arbitrary manner to the servants below him, as to the disposition of liquors, coal, and cinders.



No 50. Friday, April 27.

(Dr Swift affilted in the following paper.)

Nunquam aliud natura, aliud sapientia dixit.
Juv. Sat. 14. v. 321.

Good fense and nature always speak the same.

WHEN the four Indian kings were in this country about a twelvemonth ago, I often mixed with the rabble, and followed them a whole day together, being wonderfully struck with the fight of every thing that is new or uncommon. I have, fince their departure, employed a friend to make many inquiries of their landlord the upholsterer, relating to their manners and conversation, as also concerning the remarks which they made in this country: for, next to the forming a right notion of such strangers, I should be desirous of learning what ideas they have conceived of us.

The upholsterer finding my friend very inquisitive about these his lodgers, brought him some time since a little bundle of papers, which he assured him were written by King Sa Ga Yean Qua Rash Tow, and, as he supposes, lest behind by some mistake. These papers are now translated, and contain abundance of very odd observations, which I find this little fraternity of kings made during their stay in the isle of Great Britain. I shall present my reader with a short specimen of them in this paper, and may perhaps communicate more to him hereafter. In the article of London are the following words, which without doubt are meant of the church of St Paul.

'On the most rising part of the town there stands a huge house, big enough to contain the whole nation

of which I am king. Our good brother E Tow o Koam, king of the Rivers, is of opinion it was made by the hands of that great God to whom it is confe-The kings of Granajah and of the Six Nations believe that it was created with the earth, and produced on the same day with the fun and moon, · But for my own part, by the best information that I · could get of this matter, I am apt to think that this ' prodigious pile was fashioned into the shape it now bears by feveral tools and instruments, of which they have a wonderful variety in this country. It was probably at first an huge mif shapen rock that grew ' upon the top of the hill, which the natives of the country (after having cut it into a kind of regular ' figure) bored and hollowed with incredible pains and ' industry, until they had wrought in it all those beautiful vaults and caverns into which it is divided at 'this day. As foon as this rock was thus curiously ' fcooped to their liking, a prodigious number of hands " must have been employed in chipping the outside of it, which is now as fmooth as the furface of a pebble; and is in feveral places hewn out into pillars that stand like the trunks of fo many trees bound about the top with garlands of leaves. It is probable that when this great work was begun, which must have been many hundred years ago, there was fome religion among this people, for they give it the name of a temple, and have a tradition that it was defigned for them to pay their devotions in. And indeed, there are feveral reasons which make us think, that the natives of this country had formerly among them · fome fort of worship; for they set apart every seventh day as facred; but upon my going into one of these holy houses on that day, I could not observe any circumstance of devotion in their behaviour: there was ' indeed a man in black who was mounted above the rest, and seemed to utter something with a great deal of vehemence; but as for those underneath him,

instead of paying their worship to the Deity of the place, they were most of them bowing and curtfying to one another, and a confiderable number of them

fast afleep.

· THE queen of the country appointed two men to attend us, that had enough of our language to make themselves understood in some few particulars. But we foon perceived thefe two were great enemies to one another, and did not always agree in the fame flory. We could make a shift to gather out of one of them, that this island was very much infested with a monstrous kind of animals, in the shape of men, called Whigs; and he often told us, that he hoped we should meet with none of them in our way, for " that if we did, they would be apt to knock us down for being kings.

Our other interpreter used to talk very much of a kind of animal called a Tory, that was as great a ' monster as the Whig, and would treat us as ill for being foreigners. These two creatures, it seems, are born with a fecret antipathy to one another, and " engage when they meet as naturally as the elephant and the rhinoceros. But as we faw none of either of ' these species, we are apt to think that our guides deceived us with misrepresentations and fictions, and a-' mused us with an account of such monsters as are

' not really in their country.

e

as

ie

al

n,

· THESE particulars we made a shift to pick out from the discourse of our interpreters; which we put together as well as we could, being able to underfland but here and there a word of what they faid. and afterwards making up the meaning of it among ourselves. The men of the country are very cunning and ingenious in handicraft works, but withal so very idle, that we often faw young lufty raw-boned fellows carried up and down the streets in little covered rooms by a couple of porters, who are hired for that service. Their dress is likewise very barba-VOL. I. K

' As for the women of the country, not being able to talk with them, we could only make our remarks upon them at a distance. They let the hair of their heads grow to a great length; but as the men make a great show with heads of hair that are none of their own, the women, who they fay have very fine heads of hair, tie it up in a knot, and cover it from being The women look like angels, and would be ' more beautiful than the fun, were it not for little black spots that are apt to break out in their faces, and fometimes rife in very odd figures. I have obferved that those little blemishes wear off very foon; but when they disappear in one part of the face, they are very apt to break out in another, infomuch that I have feen a fpot upon the forehead in the afternoon, which was upon the chin in the morning.

THE author then proceeds to shew the absurdity of breeches and petticoats, with many other curious ob-

fervations, which I shall reserve for another occasion. I cannot however conclude this paper without taking notice, that amidst these wild remarks, there now and then appears something very reasonable. I cannot likewise forbear observing, that we are all guilty in some measure of the same narrow way of thinking, which we meet with in this abstract of the Indian journal; when we fancy the customs, dresses and manners of other countries are ridiculous and extravagant, if they do not resemble those of our own.



No. 51. Saturday, April 28.

Torquet ab obscenis jam nunc sermonibus aurem.

Hor. Ep. 1. 1. 2. v. 127.

He from the taste obscene reclaims our youth. POPE.

Mr SPECTATOR,

Y fortune, quality, and person, are such as ren-der me as conspicuous as any young woman in town. It is in my power to enjoy it in all its va-'nities, but I have, from a very careful education, contracted a great aversion to the forward air and fathion which is practifed in all public places and af-' femblies. I attribute this very much to the style and manners of our plays. I was last night at the ' Funeral, where a confident lover in the play, speaking of his mistress, cries out-Oh that Harriot! to fold thefe arms about the waift of that beauteous, fruggling, and at last yielding fair! Such an image 'as this ought, by no means, to be presented to a chaste and regular audience. I expect your opinion of this ' fentence, and recommend to your confideration, as a SPECTATOR, the conduct of the stage at present with relation to chastity and modesty.

I am. SIR.

Your constant reader and well wisher.

THE complaint of this young lady is fo just, that the offence is great enough to have displeased persons who cannot pretend to that delicacy and modesty of which she is mistress. But there is a great deal to be faid in behalf of an author: if the audience would but consider the difficulty of keeping up a sprightly dialogue for five acts together, they would allow a writer, when he wants wit, and cannot please any otherwife, to help it out with a little finuttinefs. I will answer for the poets, that no one ever writ bawdry for any other reason but dearth of invention. When the author cannot strike out of himself any more of that which he has superior to those who make up the bulk of his audience, his natural recourse is to that which he has in common with them; and a description which gratifies a fenfual appetite will please, when the author has nothing about him to delight a refined imaginati-It is to fuch a poverty we must impute this and all other fentences in plays, which are of this kind, and which are commonly termed luscious expressions.

This expedient, to supply the deficiencies of wit, has been used, more or less, by most of the authors who have fucceeded on the stage; though I know but one who has profesfedly writ a play upon the basis of the defire of multiplying our species, and that is the polite Sir George Etheridge; if I understand what the lady would be at, in the play called She would if the could. Other poets have, here and there, given an intimation that there is this defign under all the difguifes and affectations which a lady may put on; but no author, except this, has made fure work of it, and put the imaginations of the audience upon this one purpofe, from the beginning to the end of the comedy. It has always fared accordingly; for whether it be, that all who go to this piece would if they could, or that the innocents go to it, to guess only what She would if she could, the play has always been well received.

Ir lifts an heavy empty fentence, when there is ad-

ded to it a lascivious gesture of body; and when it is too low to be raised even by that, a flat meaning is enlivened by making it a double one. Writers who want genius, never fail of keeping this fecret in referve, to create a laugh, or raise a clap. I, who know nothing of women but from feeing plays, can give great guesses at the whole structure of the fair fex, by being innocently placed in the pit, and infulted by the petticoats of their dancers; the advantages of whose pretty persons are a great help to a dull play. When a poet flags in writing lufciously, a pretty girl can move lasciviously, and have the same good consequence for the author. Dull poets in this case use their audiences, as dull parafites do their patrons; when they cannot longer divert them with their wit or humour, they bait their ears with something which is agreeable to their temper, though below their understanding. Apicius cannot refist being pleased, if you give him an account of a delicious meal; or Clodius, if you defcribe a wanton beauty: though at the fame time, if you do not awake those inclinations in them, no men are better judges of what is just and delicate in conversation. But, as I have before observed, it is easier to talk to the man, than to the man of fense.

It is remarkable, that the writers of least learning are best skilled in the luscious way. The poetesses of the age have done wonders in this kind; and we are obliged to the lady who writ Ibrahim, for introducing a preparatory scene to the very action, when the Emperor throws his handkerchief as a signal for his mistress to follow him into the most retired part of the feraglio. It must be confessed his Turkish Majesty went off with a good air, but, methought, we made but a sad signre who waited without. This ingenious gentlewoman, in this piece of bawdry, refined upon an author of the same sex, who, in The Rover, makes a country squire strip to his Holland drawers. For Blunt is disappointed, and the Emperor is understood

to go on to the utmost. The pleasantry of stripping almost naked has been fince practised (where indeed it should have been begun), very successfully at Bartholomew fair.

IT is not here to be omitted, that in one of the above-mentioned female compositions, the Rover is very frequently fent on the fame errand : as I take it, above once every act. This is not wholly unnatural; for, they fay, the men authors draw themselves in their chief characters, and the women-writers may be allowed the fame liberty. Thus, as the male wit gives his hero a good fortune, the female gives her heroine a good gallant, at the end of the play. But, indeed, there is hardly a play one can go to, but the hero or fine gentleman of it struts off upon the same account, and leaves us to confider what good office he has put us to, or to employ ourselves as we please. To be plain, a man who frequents plays, would have a very respectful notion of himself, were he to recollect how often he has been used as a pump to ravishing tyrants, or fuccessful rakes. When the actors make their exit on this good occasion, the ladies are fure to have an examining glance from the pit, to fee how they relish what paffes; and a few lewd fools are very ready to employ their talents upon the composure or freedom of their looks. Such incidents as these make some ladies wholly abfent themselves from the playhouse; and others never miss the first day of a play, lest itshould prove too luscious to admit their going with any countenance to it on the fecond.

If men of wit, who think fit to write for the stage, instead of this pitiful way of giving delight, would turn their thoughts upon raising it from good natural impulses as are in the audience, but are choaked up by vice and luxury, they would not only please, but betriend us at the same time. If a man had a mind to be new in his way of writing, might not he who is now represented as a fine gentleman, though he be-

trays the honour and bed of his neighbour and friend, and lies with half the women in the play, and is at last rewarded with her of the best character in it; I say, upon giving the comedy another cast, might not such a one divert the audience quite as well, if at the catastrophe he were found out for a traitor, and met with contempt accordingly? There is seldom a person devoted to above one darling vice at a time, so that there is room enough to catch at men's hearts to their good and advantage, if the poets will attempt it with the honesty which becomes their characters.

THERE is no man who loves his bottle or his mistress, in a manner so very abandoned, as not to be capable of relithing an agreeable character, that is no way a flave to either of those pursuits. A man that is temperate, generous, valiant, chaste, faithful, and honest, may, at the same time, have wit, humour, mirth, good breeding, and gallantry. While he exerts thefe latter qualities, twenty occasions might be invented to shew he is master of the other noble virtues. Such characters would imite and reprove the heart of a man of fense, when he is given up to his pleasures. He would fee he has been mistaken all this while, and be convinced that a found constitution and an innocent mind are the true ingredients for becoming and enjoying life. All men of true tafte would call a man of wit, who should turn his ambition this way, a friend and benefactor to his country; but I am at a loss what name they would give him, who makes use of his capacity for contrary purposes. R



No 52. Monday, April 30.

Omnes ut tecum meritis pro talibus annos Exigat, et pulchra faciat te prole parentem. VIRG Æn. 1. v. 78.

To crown thy worth, she shall be ever thine, And make thee father of a beauteous line.

A Ningenious correspondent, like a sprightly wise, will always have the last word. I did not think my last letter to the deformed fraternity would have occasioned any answer, especially since I had promised them so sudden a visit: but as they think they cannot shew too great a veneration for my person, they have already sent me up an answer. As to the proposal of a marriage between myself and the matchless Hecatissa, I have but one objection to it; which is, that all the society will expect to be acquainted with her; and who can be sure of keeping a woman's heart long, where she may have so much choice? I am the more alarmed at this, because the lady seems particularly smitten with men of their make.

I BELIEVE I shall set my heart upon her; and think never the worse of my mistress for an epigram a smart sellow writ, as he thought, against her: it does but the more recommend her to me. At the same time I cannot but discover that his malice is stolen from Martia!.

Tacta places, audita places, si non videare Tota places; neutro, si videare, places.

Whilst in the dark on thy fost hand I hung, And heard the tempting Siren in thy tongue, What flames, what darts, what anguish I endur'd! But when the candle enter'd, I was cur'd.

TOUR letter to us we have received as a fignal mark of your favour and brotherly affection. We shall be heartily glad to see your short face in · Oxford: and fince the wisdom of our legislator has been immortalized in your speculations, and our perfonal deformities in some fort by you recorded to all · posterity, we hold ourselves in gratitude bound to receive, with the highest respect, all such persons as for their extraordinary merit you shall think fit, from time to time, to recommend unto the board. As for the Pictilh damfel, we have an eafy chair prepared at the upper end of the table; which we doubt 'not but she will grace with a very hideous aspect, and much better become the feat in the native and unaffected uncomelines of her person, than with all the fuperficial airs of the pencil, which (as you have very ingeniously observed) vanish with a breath, and the most innocent adorer may deface the shrine with 'a falutation; and, in the literal fense of our poets, ' fnatch and imprint his baimy kisses, and devour her melting lips: in thort, the only faces of the Pictith ' kind that will endure the weather, must be of Dr ' Carbuncle's dye; though his, in truth, has cost him a world the painting; but then he boafts with Zeuxes. In aternitatem pingo; and oft jocosely tells the fair ones, would they acquire colours that would ftand killing, they must no longer paint, but drink for a complexion: a maxim that in this our age has been ' purfued with no ill fuccefs; and has been as admirable in its effects, as the famous cosmetic mentioned in the Post-man, and invented by the renowned British Hippocrates of the pestle and mortar; making the party, after a due course, rosy, hale, and airy; and the best and most approved receipt now extant for the fever of the spirits. But to return to our fe-' male candidate, who, I understand, is returned to herself, and will no longer hang out salse colours; as the is the first of her fex that has done us fo great an honour, she will certainly, in a very short time, both in profe and verse, be a lady of the most celebrated deformity now living; and meet with admirers here as frightful as herfelf. But being a longheaded gentlewoman, I am apt to imagine she has fome further defign than you have yet penetrated; and perhaps has more mind to the Spectator than any of his fraternity, as the person of all the world · fhe could like for a paramour: and if fo, really I cannot but applaud her choice; and should be glad, 'if it might lie in my power, to effect an amicable · accommodation betwixt two faces of fuch different extremes, as the only possible expedient to mend the breed, and rectify the physiognomy of the family on both fides. And again, as she is a lady of a very · fluent elocution, you need not fear that your first child will be born dumb, which otherwise you might have fome reason to be apprehensive of. To be plain with you, I can fee nothing shocking in it; for the' fhe has not a face like a John-Apple, yet as a late · friend of mine, who at fixty five ventured on a lass of fifteen, very frequently, in the remaining five years of his life, gave me to understand, that, as old as he then seemed, when they were first married, he and his fpouse could make but fourscore; so may · Madam Hecatissa very justly alledge hereafter, that, as long-vifaged as the may then be thought, upon their wedding-day Mr Spectator and she had but · half an ell of face betwixt them; and this my very worthy predecessor, Mr Serjeant Chin, always maintained to be no more than the true oval proportion between man and wife. But as this may be a new thing to you, who have hitherto had no expectations from women, I shall allow you what time you think · fit to confider on't; not without fome hope of feeing at last your thoughts hereupon subjoined to mine,

and which is an honour much defired by, Sir, Your affured friend, and most bumble servant,

HUGH GOELIN, Prefes.

No. 52. THE following letter has not much in it, but as it is written in my own praise, I cannot from my heart Suppress it.

SIR. TOU proposed in your Spectator of last Tues-I day, Mr Hobbes's hypothesis, for solving that very old phænomenon of laughter. You have made ' the hypothesis valuable by espousing it yourself; for ' had it continued Mr Hobbes's, no body would have ' minded it. Now here this perplexed case arises. certain company laughed very heartily upon the reading of that very paper of yours: and the truth of it is, he must be a man of more than ordinary con-· stancy that could stand it out against so much come-' dy, and not do as we did. Now there are few men ' in the world fo far loft to all good fense, as to look upon you to be a man in a state of folly inferior to himfelf. Pray then, how do you justify your hypothesis of laughter? Thursday, the 26th of Your most bumble.

the month of Fools.

Q. R.

SIR,

Nanfwer to your letter, I must desire you to recol-· I lest yourself; and you will find, that when you did me the honour to be fo merry over my paper, you · laughed at the idiot, the German courtier, the gaper, the Merry-Andrew, the haberdasher, the biter, the butt, and not at

> Your most humble fervant, The SPECTATOR.

R



No. 53. Tuesday, May 1.

---- Aliquando bonus dormitat Homerus.

Hor. Ars poet. v. 359.

Yet hold it for a fault I can't excuse,
If honest Homer sumber o'er his muse. FRANCIS.

MY correspondents grow so numerous, that I cannot avoid frequently inserting their applications to me.

[By Mr Hughes.]

Mr SPECTATOR.

· T Am glad I can inform you, that your endeavours to adorn that fex, which is the fairest part of the ' visible creation, are well received, and like to prove onot unfuccessful. The triumph of Daphne over her fifter Lætitia has been the subject of conversation at ' feveral tea-tables where I have been prefent; and f have observed the fair circle not a little pleased to find you confidering them as reasonable creatures, and endeavouring to banish that Mahometan custom. which had too much prevailed even in this island, of treating women as if they had no fouls. do them the justice to fay, that there feems to be nothing wanting to the finishing of these lovely pieces of human nature, befides the turning and applying their ambition properly, and the keeping them up to a fense of what is their true merit. Epictetus, that plain honest philosopher, as little as he had of gal-· lantry, appears to have understood them, as well as the polite St Evrement, and has hit this point very · luckily. When young women, fays he, arrive at a certain age, they hear themselves called mistresses, and are made to believe that their only business is to please the men; they immediately begin to drefs, and place all their hopes in the adorning of their persons; it is

therefore, continues he, worth the while to endeavour by all means to make them fensible, that the honour paid to them is only upon account of their conducting themselves with virtue, modesty, and discretion.

· Now to purfue the matter yet further, and to render your cares for the improvement of the fair-ones ' more effectual, I would propose a new method, like those applications which are faid to convey their virtue by fympathy; and that is, that in order to embellith the mistress, you should give a new education to the lover, and teach the men not to be any longer dazzled by fulfe charms and unreal beauty. I cannot but think that if our fex knew always how to place their esteem juilly, the other would not be ' fo often wanting to themselves in deserving it. For as the being enamoured with a woman of fense and virtue is an improvement to a man's understanding ' and morals, and the passion is ennobled by the object ' which inspires it; so on the other side, the appear-'ing amiable to a man of a wife and elegant mind, carries in itself no small degree of merit and accom-'plithment. I conclude therefore that one way to ' make the women yet more agreeable is, to make the ' men more virtuous.

I am, SIR, your most humble servant, R. B.

Yours of Saturday last I read, not without some resentment; but I will suppose when you say you expect an inundation of ribbands and brocades, and to see many new vanities which the women will fall into upon a peace with France, that you intend only the unthinking part of our sex; and what methods can reduce them to reason, is hard to imagine.

'But, Sir, there are others yet that your instructions might be of great use to, who, after their best endeavours, are sometimes at a loss to acquit themfelves to a censorious world. I am far from think-

ing you can altogether disapprove of conversation

· between ladies and gentlemen, regulated by the rules

of honour and prudence; and have thought it an

observation not ill made, that where that was whol-

Iv denied, the women loft their wit, and the men

their good manners. It is fure, from those impro-

per liberties you mentioned, that a fort of undistin-

guishing people shall banish from their drawing-

rooms the best bred men in the world, and condemn

those that do not. Your stating this point might,

· I think, be of good use, as well as much oblige,

S I R, Your admirer, and most humble servant,

ANNA BELLA.

No answer to this, till Anna Bella sends a description of those she calls the best bred men in the world.

Mr SPECTATOR,

232

Am a gentleman who for many years last past have been well known to be truly splenetic, and that my spleen arises from having contracted so great a delicacy, by reading the best authors, and keeping the most refined company, that I cannot bear the least impropriety of language, or rusticity of behaviour. Now, Sir, I have ever looked upon this as a wife distemper; but by late observations find that every heavy wretch, who has nothing to fay, excufes his dulness by complaining of the spleen. Nay, I faw, the other day, two fellows in a tavern-kitchen fet up for it, call for a pint and pipes, and only by e guzzling liquor to each other's health, and wafting fmoke in each other's face, pretend to throw off the fpleen. I appeal to you, whether these dishonours are to be done to the distemper of the great and the polite. I beseech you, Sir, to inform these fellows that they have not the spleen, because they cannot

talk without the help of a glass at their mouths, or

convey their meaning to each other without the interpolition of clouds. If you will not do this with
all speed, I assure you, for my part, I will wholly quit
the disease, and for the future be merry with the vulgar.

I am, S I R,

Your humble fervant.

SIR,

His is to let you understand, that I am a reformed starer, and conceived a detestation for that practice from what you have writ upon the fub-'ject. But as you have been very fevere upon the behaviour of us men at divine fervice, I hope you will not be so apparently partial to the women, as to let them go wholly unobserved. If they do every thing that is possible to attract our eyes, are we more cul-' pable than they for looking at them? I happened ' last Sunday to be shut into a pew, which was full of young ladies in the bloom of youth and beauty. · When the fervice began, I had not room to kneel at the confession, but as I stood kept my eyes from wandering as well as I was able, till one of the young ladies who is a peeper, refolved to bring down my looks, and fix my devotion on herself. You are to know, Sir, that a peeper works with her hands, eyes. and fan; one of which is continually in motion, while she thinks she is not actually the admiration of ' fome ogler or starer in the congregation. As I stood utterly at a loss how to behave myself, surrounded as I was, this peeper so placed herself as to be kneeling ' just before me. She displayed the most beautiful bofom imaginable, which heaved and fell with fome fervour, while a delicate well shaped arm held a fan over her face. It was not in nature to command one's eyes from this object. I could not avoid taking onotice also of her fan, which had on it various figures, very improper to behold on that occasion. There lay in the body of the piece a Venus, under

* a purple canopy furled with curious wreaths of dra-* pery, half naked, attended with a train of Cupids, * who were busied in fanning her as she slept. Be-

hind her was drawn a fatyr peeping over the filken

fence, and threatening to break through it. I fre-

' quently offered to turn my fight another way, but was fill detained by the fulcination of the peeper's

eyes, who had long practifed a skill in them, to re-

call the parting glances of her beholders. You fee

"my complaint, and hope you will take these mischie-"xous people, the peepers, into your consideration.

I doubt not but you will think a peeper as much

more pernicious than a starer, as an ambuscade is

' more to be feared than an open affault.

I am, SIR, your most obedient servant.

This peeper using both fan and eyes to be considered as a Pi7, and proceeded against accordingly.

King LATINUS to the Spectator, greeting.

THOUGH some may think we descend from our imperial dignity, in holding correspondence with a private litterato; yet as we have great respect to all good intentions for our fervice, we do not efleem it beneath us to return you our royal thanks for what you published in our behalf, while under confinement in the inchanted castle of the Savoy, and for your mention of a fubfidy for a prince in misfortune. This your timely zeal has inclined the hearts of divers to be aiding unto us, if we could propose the means. We have taken their good-will into con-· fideration, and have contrived a method which will be easy to those who shall give the aid, and not unacceptable to us who receive it. A concert of music ' shall be prepared at Haberdashers hall for Wednesday the second of May, and we will honour the faid entertainment with our own presence, where each person shall be affested but at two shillings and fixpence. What we expect from you is, that you pub-

· lish thefe our royal intentions, with injunction that

they be read at all tea tables within the cities of Lon-

don and Westminster; and so we bid you heartily

farewell.

LATINUS, King of the Volscians.

Given at our court in Vinegar yard, story the third from the earth, April 28. 1711. R



No 54. Wednesday, May 2.

--- Strenua nos exercet inertia.

Hor. Ep. 11. l. 1. v. 28.

Anxious through seas and land to search for rest,
Is but laborious idleness at best.

ERANCIS.

HE following letter being the first that I have received from the learned university of Cambridge, I could not but do myself the honour of publishing it. It gives an account of a new sect of philosophers which has arose in that samous residence of learning; and is, perhaps, the only sect this age is likely to produce.

Mr Spectator, Cambridge, April 26.

Believing you to be an universal encourager of liberal arts and sciences, and glad of any intormation from the learned world, I thought an account of a sect of philosophers very frequent among us, but not taken notice of, as far as I can remember, by any writers either ancient or modern, would not be unacceptable to you. The philosophers of this sect are in the language of our university called Lowngers. I am of opinion, that, as in many other things, so likewise in this, the ancients have been defective, viz. in mentioning no philosophers of this

'that all he then knew was, that he knew nothing.
'You easily see this is but a shallow argument, and
'may be soon consuted.

'I HAVE with great pains and industry made my

observations, from time to time, upon these sages; and having now all materials ready, am compiling a treatise, wherein I shall set forth the rise and progress of this samous sect, together with their maxims, austerities, manner of living, &c. Having prevailed with a friend, who designs shortly to publish a new edition of Diogenes Laertius, to add this treatise of mine by way of supplement; I shall now, to let the world see what may be expected from me (first begging Mr Spectator's leave that the world may see it) briefly touch upon some of my chief observations, and then subscribe myself your humble servant. In

the first place, I shall give you two or three of their maxims: The fundamental one, upon which their

whole fystem is built, is this, viz. That Time being an implacable enemy to and destroyer of all things, ought to be paid in his own coin, and be destroyed and murdered without mercy, by all the ways that can be invented. Another favourite faying of theirs is, that bufinefs was defigned only for knaves, and · fludy for blockheads. A third feems to be a ludicrous one, but has a great effect upon their lives; and is this, that the devil is at home Now for their manner of living: and here I have a large field to expatiate in; but I shall reserve particulars for my intended discourse, and now only mention one or two of their principal exercises. The elder proficients employ themselves in inspecting mores hominum mulforum, in getting acquainted with all the figns and windows in the town. Some are arrived to 10 great 'knowledge, that they can tell every time any butcher kills a calf, every time an old woman's cat is in the straw; and a thousand other matters as important. One ancient philosopher contemplates two or three hours every day over a fun-dial; and is true to the dial.

-As the dial to the fun. Although it be not shone upon.

Our younger students are content to carry their speculations as yet no farther than bowling-greens, billiard tables, and such like places. This may ferve for a sketch of my design; in which I hope I shall hat your encouragement. I am,

SIR, yours.

I MUST be fo just as to observe I have formerly feen. of this feet at our other university; though not distinguished by the appellation which the learned historian, my correspondent, reports they bear at Cambridge. They were ever looked upon as a people that impaired themselves more by their strict application to the rules of their order, than any other students whatever. O-

thers feldom hurt themselves any further than to gain weak eyes, and sometimes head-aches; but these philosophers are seized all over with a general inability, indolence, and weariness, and a certain impatience of the place they are in, with an heaviness in removing to another.

THE Lozungers are fatisfied with being merely part of the number of mankind, without diltinguishing themfelves from amongst them. They may be said rather to fuffer their time to pass, than to spend it, without regard to the past, or prospect of the future. All they know of life is only the present instant, and do not tafte even that. When one of this order happens to be a man of fortune, the expence of his time is transferred to his coach and horses, and his life is to be measured by their motion, not his own enjoyments or fufferings. The chief entertainment one of these philosophers can possibly propose to himself, is to get a relith of dress. This, methinks, might diversify the perfon he is weary of (his own dear felf) to himfelf. I have known these two amusements make one of these philosophers make a tolerable figure in the world; with variety of dresses in public assemblies in town, and quick motion of his horses out of it, now to Bath, now to Tunbridge, then to Newmarket, and then to London, he has in process of time brought it to pass, that his coach and his horses have been mentioned in all those places. When the Lowngers leave an academic life, and instead of this more elegant way of appearing in the polite world, retire to the feats of their ancestors, they usually join a pack of dogs, and employ their days in defending their poultry from foxes. I do not know any other method that any of this order has ever taken to make a noise in the world; but I shall inquire into such about this town as have arrived at the dignity of being Loungers by the force of natural parts, without having ever feen an university; and fend my correspondent, for the embellishment of

his book, the names and history of those who pass their lives without any incidents at all; and how they shift coffee houses and chocolate houses from hour to hour, to get over the insupportable labour of doing nothing. R

No. 55. Thursday, May 3.

[By Mr Addison.]

— Intus et in jecore ægro Nascuntur domini--- Pers. Sat. 5. v. 129.

Our passions play the tyrants in our breasts.

Nost of the trades, professions, and ways of living among mankind, take their original either from the love of pleasure, or the tear of want. The former, when it becomes too violent, degerates into luxury, and the latter into avarice. As these two principles of action draw different ways, Persius has given us a very humorous account of a young fellow, who was roused out of his bed, in order to be sent upon a long voyage by Avarice, and afterwards over persuaded and kept at home by Luxury. I shall set down at length the pleadings of these two imaginary persons, as they are in the original, with Mr Dryden's translation of them.

Mane, piger, stertis: surge, inquit Avaritia; eia
Surge. Negas? Instat, surge, inquit. Nonqueo. Surge.
Et quid agam? Rogitas? Saperdas advehe Ponto,
Castoreum, stuppas, hehenum, thus, lubrica Coa.
Tolle recens primus piper e sitiente camelo.
Verte aliquid; sura. Sed Jupiter audiet. Ekeu!
Baro, regustatum digito terebrare salinum
Contentus perages, si vivere cum Jove tendis.
Jam pueris pellem succinstus et anophorum aptas;

Ocyus ad navem. Nil obstat quin trabe vasta

Ægæum rapias, nisi solers luxuria ante

Seductum moneat; quo deinde insane, ruis? Quo?

Quid tibi vis? Calido sub pectore mascula bilis

Intumuit, quam non extinxerit urna cicuta?

Tun' mare transilias? Tibi torta cannabe sulto

Cæna sit in transtro Veientanumque rubellum

Exhalet vapida læsum pice sessilis obba?

Quid petis? Ut nummi, quos hic quincunce modesto

Nutrieras, pergant avidos sudare deunces?

Indulge genio: carpamus dulcia; nostrum est

Quod vivis; cinis, et manes, et fabula sies. (est.

Vive memor lethi: sugit hora. Hoc quod loquor, inde

En quid agis? Duplici in diversum scinderis hamo,

Hunccine, an hunc sequeris?—— Sat. 5. v. 131.

Whether alone, or in thy harlot's lap, When thou wouldst take a lazy morning's nap; Up, up, fays AVARICE; thou fnor'ft again, Stretchest thy limbs, and yawn'st, but all in vain. The rugged tyrant no denial takes; At his command th' unwilling fluggard wakes. What must I do? he cries, What? fays his lord: Why rife, make ready, and go straight aboard: With fish, from Euxine seas, thy vessel freight; Flax, castor, Coan wines, the precious weight Of pepper, and Sabæan incense, take With thy own hands, from the tir'd camel's back, And with poste-haste thy running markets make. Be fure to turn the penny; lie and fwear, 'Tis wholesome fin: but Jove, thou fay'st, will hear. Swear, fool, or starve; for the dilemma's even; A tradefman thou! and hope to go heav'n? Refolv'd for fea, the flaves thy baggage pack, Each faddled with his burden on his back. Nothing retards thy voyage, now; but he,

That foft voluptuous prince, call'd LUXURY;

No. 55. And he may ask this civil question; Friend, What dost thou make a shipboard? to what end? Art thou of Bethlem's noble college free ? Stark, flaring mad, that thou wouldst tempt the fea: Cubb'd in a cabin, on a mattress laid, On a brown George, with loufy fwobbers, fed; Dead wine, that flinks of the Borachio, fup From a foul jack, or greafy maple cup? Say, would't thou bear all this, to raife thy store, From fix i'th'hundred to fix hundred more? Indulge, and to thy genius freely give: For, not to live at eafe, is not to live: Death stalks behind thee, and each flying hour Does some loose remnant of thy life devour. Live, while thou liv'st; for death will make us all A name, a nothing, but an old wife's tale. Speak; wilt thou Avarice or Pleafure chuse To be thy lord? take one, and one refuse.

WHEN a government flourishes in conquests, and is fecure from foreign attacks it naturally falls into all the pleasures of luxury; and as these pleasures are very expensive, they put those who are addicted to them upon raising fresh supplies of money, by all the methods of rapaciousness and corruption; so that avarice and luxury very often become one complicated principle of action, in those whose hearts are wholly fet upon ease, magnificence, and pleasure. The most elegant and correct of all the Latin historians observes. that in his time, when the most formidable states of the world were fubdued by the Romans, the republic funk into these two vices of a quite different nature. luxury and avarice; and accordingly describes Catiline as one who coveted the wealth of other men, at the fame time that he foundered away his own. This observation on the common wealth, when it was in its height of power and riches, holds good of all governments that are fettled in a state of ease and prosperity. At such times men naturally endeavour to outshine one another in pomp and splendor, and having no fears to alarm them from abroad, indulge themselves in the enjoyment of all the pleasures they can get into their possession; which naturally produces avarice, and an immoderate pursuit after wealth and riches.

As I was humouring myself in the speculation of these two great principles of action, I could not forbear throwing my thoughts into a little kind of allegory or fable, with which I shall here present my reader

THERE were two very powerful tyrants engaged in a perpetual war against each other: the name of the first was Luxury, and of the second Avarice. The aim of each of them was no less than universal monarchy over the hearts of mankind. Luxury had many generals under him, who did him great fervice, as Pleafure, Mirth, Pomp, and Fashion. Avarice was likewise very strong in his officers, being faithfully ferved by Hunger, Industry, Care, and Watchfulness; he had likewife a privy counfellor who was always at his elbow, and whifpering fomething or other in his ear: the name of this privy counfellor was Poverty. As Avarice conducted himfelf by the counsels of Poverty, his antagonist was entirely guided by the dictates and advice of Plenty, who was his first counsellor and minister of state, that concerted all his measures for him, and never departed out of his fight. While these two great rivals were thus contending for empire, their conquests were very various. Luxury got poffession of one heart, and Avarice of another. The father of a tamily would often range himself under the banners of Avarice, and the fon under those of Luxury. The wife and husband would often declare themselves on the two different parties; nay, the fame person would very often fide with one in his youth, and revolt to the other in his old age. Indeed, the wife men of the world flood

No. 55. neuter; but, alas! their numbers were not confiderable. At length, when these two potentates had wearied themselves with waging war upon one another, they agreed upon an interview, at which neither of their counsellors were to be present. It is faid that Luxury began the parley, and after having represented the endless state of war in which they were engaged, told his enemy with a frankness of heart which is natural to him, that he believed they two should be very good friends, were it not for the instigations of Poverty that pernicious counsellor, who made an ill use of his ear, and filled him with groundless apprehensions and prejudices. To this Avarice replied, that he looked upon Plenty (the first minister of his antagonist) to be a much more destructive counsellor than Poverty, for that he was perpetually fuggesting pleafures, banishing all the necessary cautions against want. and confequently undermining those principles on which the government of Avarice was founded. last, in order to an accommodation, they agreed upon this preliminary, that each of them should immediately difmis his privy counsellor. When things were thus far adjusted towards a peace, all other differences were foon accommodated, infomuch that for the future they resolved to live as good friends and confederates, and to share between them, whatever conquests were made on either fide. For this reason we now find Luxury and Avarice taking possession of the same heart, and dividing the same person between them. To which I shall only add, that fince the discarding of the counfellors above mentioned, Avarice fupplies Luxury in the room of Plenty, as Luxury prompts Avarice in the place of Poverty.

DECORPORATION OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPERTY

No. 56. Friday, May 4.

[By Mr Addison.]

Felices errore suo ___ Lucan. 1. 1. v. 454.

Happy in their mistake.

THE Americans believe that all creatures have fouls, not only men and women, but brutes, vegetables, nay, even the most inanimate things, as stocks and stones. They believe the same of all the works of art, as of knives, boats, looking-glasses: and that as any of these things perish, their souls go into another world, which is inhabited by the ghosts of men and women. For this reason they always place by the corps of their dead friend a bow and arrows, that he may make use of the souls of them in the other world, as he did of their wooden bodies in this. How abfurd foever fuch an opinion as this may appear, our European philosophers have maintained feveral notions altogether as improbable. Some of Plato's followers in particular, when they talk of the world of ideas, entertain us with fubstances and beings no less extravagant and chimerical. Many Aristotelians have likewise spoken as unintelligibly of their substantial forms. I shall only instance Albertus Magnus, who in his differtation upon the load-stone, observing that fire will destroy its magnetic virtue, tells us that he took particular notice of one as it lay glowing amidst an heap of burning coals, and that he perceived a certain blue vapour to arise from it, which he believed might be the fubstantial form, that is, in our West-Indian phrase, the soul of the loadstone.

THERE is a tradition among the Americans, that one of their countrymen descended in a vision to the great repository of souls, or, as we call it here, to the other world; and that upon his return he gave his friends a distinct account of every thing he saw among those regions of the dead. A friend of mine, whom I have formerly mentioned, prevailed upon one of the interpreters of the Indian kings, to enquire of them, if possible, what tradition they have among them of this matter: which as well as he could learn by those many questions which he asked them at several times, was in substance as follows.

THE visionary, whose name was Marraton, after having travelled for a long space under an hollow mountain, arrived at length on the confines of this world of spirits, but could not enter it by reason of a thick forest made up of buthes, brambles, and pointed thorns, fo perplexed and interwoven with one another, that it was impossible to find a passage through it. Whilft he was looking about for some track or pathway that might be worn in any part of it, he faw an huge lion couched under the fide of it, who kept his eve upon him in the same posture as when he watches for his prey. The Indian immediately started back, whilft the lion rose with a spring, and leaped towards him. Being wholly destitute of all other weapons, he flooped down to take up a huge stone in his hand, but to his infinite furprise grasped nothing, and found the supposed stone to be only the apparition of one. If he was disappointed on this side, he was as much pleased on the other, when he found the lion, which had feized on his left shoulder, had no power to hurt him, and was only the ghost of that ravenous creature which it appeared to be. He no fooner got rid of his impotent enemy, but he marched up to the wood, and after having furveyed it for fome time, endeavoured to press into one part of it that was a little thinner than the rest; when again, to his great surprise, he found the bushes made no resistance, but that he walked through briers and brambles with the same ease as through the open air; and, in short, that the whole

at

he

he

wood was nothing else but a wood of thades. He immediately concluded that this huge thicket of thorns and brakes was defigned as a kind of fence or quickfet hedge to the ghosts it inclosed; and that probably their foft substances might be torn by these subtle points and prickles, which were too weak to make any impressions in slesh and blood. With this thought he refolved to travel through this intricate wood; when by degrees he felt a gale of perfumes breathing upon him, that grew stronger and sweeter in proportion as he advanced. He had not proceeded much further when he observed the thorns and briers to end, and give place to a thousand beautiful green trees covered with bloffoms of the finest scents and colours, that formed a wilderness of sweets, and were a kind of lining to those ragged scenes which he had before passed through. As he was coming out of this delightful part of the wood, and entering upon the plains it inclosed, he saw several horsemen rushing by him, and a little while after heard the cry of a pack of dogs. He had not liftened long before he faw the apparition of a milk-white steed, with a young man on the back of it, advancing upon full stretch after the fouls of about an hundred beagles that were hunting down the ghost of an hare, which ran away before them with an unspeakable swiftness. As the man on the milkwhite steed came by him, he looked upon him very attentively, and found him to be the young prince Nicharagua, who died about half a year before, and, by reason of his great virtues, was at that time lamented over all the western parts of America.

HE had no fooner got out of the wood, but he was entertained with fuch a landscape of flowery plains, green meadows, running streams, sunny hills, and shady vales, as were not to be represented by his own expressions, nor, as he said, by the conceptions of others. This happy region was peopled with innumerable swarms of spirits, who applied themselves to exercises

No. 56 and diversions according as their fancies led them. Some of them were toffing the figure of a coit; others were pitching the shadow of a bar; others were breaking the apparition of a horse; and multitudes employing themselves upon ingenious handicrafts with the fouls of departed utenfits, for that is the name which in the Indian language they give their tools when they are burnt or broken. As he travelled through this delightful scene, he was very often tempted to pluck the flowers that rose every where about him in the greatest variety and profusion, having never feen feveral of them in his own country: but he quickly found that though they were objects of his fight, they were not liable to his touch. He at length came to the fide of a great river, and being a good fisherman himself, stood upon the banks of it some time to look upon an angler that had taken a great many shapes of fishes, which lay flouncing up and down by him.

I should have told my reader, that this Indian had formerly been married to one of the greatest beauties of his country, by whom he had feveral children. This couple were so famous for their love and constaney to one another, that the Indians to this day, when they give a married man joy of his wife, wish that they may live together like Marraton and Yaratilda. Marraton had not stood long by the fisherman when he faw the shadow of his beloved Yaratilda, who had for some time fixed her eye upon him, before he discovered her. Her arms were stretched out towards him, floods of tears ran down her eyes; her looks, her hands, her voice called him over to her; and at the fame time feemed to tell him that the river was unpaffable. Who can describe the passion made up of joy, sorrow, love, defire, astonishment, that rose in the Indian upon the fight of his dear Yaratilda? He could express it by nothing but his tears, which ran like a river down his cheeks as he looked upon her. He had not stood in this posture long, before he plunged into the streams that lay before him; and finding it to be nothing but the phantom of a river, walked on the bottom of it till he arose on the other side. At his approach Yaratilda flew into his arms, whilft Marraton wished himfelf disencumbered of that body, which kept her from his embraces. After many questions and endearments on both fides, she conducted him to a bower which she had dressed with her own hands, with all the ornaments that could be met with in those blooming regi-She had made it gay beyond imagination, and was every day adding fomething new to it. As Marraton flood affonished at the unspeakable beauty of her habitation, and ravished with the fragrancy that came from every part of it, Yaratilda told him that she was preparing this bower for his reception, as well knowing that his piety to his god, and his faithful dealing towards men, would certainly bring him to that happy place, whenever his life should be at an end. then brought two of her children to him, who died fome years before, and refided with her in the fame delightful bower; advising him to breed up those others which were still with him in such a manner, that they might hereafter all of them meet together in this happy place.

THE tradition tells us further, that he had afterwards a fight of those dismal habitations which are the portion of ill men after death; and mentions several molten seas of gold, in which were plunged the souls of barbarous Europeans, who put to the sword so many thousands of poor Indians for the sake of that precious metal: but having already touched upon the chief points of this tradition, and exceeded the measure of my paper, I shall not give any further account of it.



No. 57. Saturday, May 5.

[By Mr ADDISON.]

Quem præstare potest mulier galeata pudorem, Quæ sugit a sexu?— Juv. Sat. 6. 251.

What sense of shame in woman's breast can lie, Inur'd to arms, and her own sex to sty? DRYDEN.

WHEN the wife of Hector, in Homer's Iliad, difcourses with her husband about the battle in which he was going to engage, the hero, desiring her to leave that matter to his care, bids her go to her maids and mind her spinning: by which the poet intimates, that men and women ought to busy themfelves in their proper spheres, and on such matters only as are suitable to their respective sex.

I AM at this time acquainted with a young gentleman who has passed a great part of his life in the nurfery, and, upon occasion, can make a caudle or a sackposset better than any man in England. He is likewise a wonderful critic in cambric and muslins, and will talk an hour together upon a sweet-meat. He entertains his mother every night with observations that he makes both in town and court: as, what lady shews the nicest sancy in her dress; what man of quality wears the fairest wig; who has the finest linen; who the prettiest snuff-box, with many other the like curious remarks that may be made in good company.

On the other hand, I have very frequently the opportunity of feeing a rural Andromache, who came up to town last winter, and is one of the greatest foxhunters in the country. She talks of hounds and horfes, and makes nothing of leaping over a fix bar gate. If a man tells her a waggish story, she gives him a push with her hand in jest, and calls him an impudent dog; and if her servant neglects his business, threatens to kick him out of the house. I have heard her, in her wrath, call a substantial tradesman a lousy cur; and remember one day, when she could not think of the name of a person, she described him, in a large company of men and ladies, by the fellow with the broad shoulders.

IF those speeches and actions, which in their own nature are indifferent, appear ridiculous when they proceed from a wrong fex, the faults and imperfections of one fex transplanted into another, appear black and monstrous. As for the men, I shall not in this paper any further concern myfelf about them; but as I would fain contribute to make woman-kind, which is the most beautiful part of the creation, entirely amiable, and wear out all those little spots and blemishes that are apt to rife among the charms which nature has poured out upon them, I shall dedicate this paper to their fervice. The spot which I would here endeavour to clear them of, is that party-rage which of late years is very much crept into their conversation. This is, in its nature a male vice, and made up of many angry and cruel passions that are altogether repugnant to the foftness, the modesty, and those other endearing qualities, which are natural to the fair fex. Women were formed to temper mankind, and footh them into tenderness and compassion; not to set an edge upon their minds, and blow up in them those pasfions which are too apt to rife of their own accord. When I have feen a pretty mouth uttering calumnies and invectives, what would I not have given to have flopt it? how have I been troubled to fee fome of the finest features in the world grow pale, and tremble with party rage? Camilla is one of the greatest beauties in the British nation, and yet values herself more upon being the virage of one party, than upon being the toast of both. The dear creature, about a week ago,

encountered the fierce and beautiful Penthesilea across a tea-table; but in the height of her anger, as her hand chanced to shake with the earnestness of the dispute, she scalded her singers, and spilt a dish of tea upon her petticoat. Had not this accident broke off the debate, no body knows where it would have ended.

THERE is one confideration which I would earnestly recommend to all my female readers, and which, I hope, will have fome weight with them. In fhort, it is this, that there is nothing fo bad for the face as party-zeal. It gives an ill natured cast to the eye, and a difagreeable fourness to the look: besides, that it makes the lines too ftrong, and flushes them worse than brandy. I have feen a woman's face break out in heats, as she has been talking against a great lord, whom she had never seen in her life; and indeed never knew a party-woman that kept her beauty for a twelvemonth. I would therefore advise all my female readers, as they value their complexions, to let alone all disputes of this nature; though, at the same time, I would give free liberty to all fuperannuated motherly partifans to be as violent as they please, fince there will be no danger either of their spoiling their faces, or of their gaining converts.

For my own part, I think a man makes an odious and despicable figure, that is violent in a party; but a woman is too sincere to mitigate the sury of her principles with temper and discretion, and to act with that caution and reservedness which are requisite in our sex. When this unnatural zeal gets into them, it throws them into ten thousand heats and extravagancies; their generous souls set no bounds to their love, or to their hatred; and whether a Whig or a Tory, a lap-dog or a gallant, an opera or a puppet show, be the object of it, the passion, while it reigns, ingrosses the whole woman.

I REMEMBER when Dr Titus Oates was in all his glory, I accompanied my friend WILL HONIYCOMB

in a vifit to a lady of his acquaintance: we were no fooner fat down, but upon casting my eyes about the room, I found in almost every corner of it a print that represented the dostor in all his magnitudes and dimensions. A little after, as the lady was discoursing my friend, and held her fnuff-box in her hand, who should I see in the lid of it but the doctor? It was not long after this, when the had occasion for her handkerchief, which upon the first opening discovered among the plaits the figure of the doctor. Upon this my friend WILL, who loves rallery, told her, that if he was in Mr Truelove's place, (for that was the name of her husband), he should be made as uneary by a handkerchief as ever Othello was. I am afraid, faid The. Mr HONEYCOMB, you are a Tory; tell me truly, are you a friend to the dollor or not? WILL instead of making her a reply, fmiled in her face, (for indeed she was very pretty), and told her that one of her patches was dropping off. She immediately adjusted it, and looking a little feriously, Well, fays she, I'll be hanged if you and your filent friend there are not against the doctor in your hearts; I suspected as much by his laying nothing. Upon this the took her fan into her hand, and upon the opening of it again displayed to us the figure of the doctor, who was placed with great gravity among the flicks of it. In a word, I found that the doctor had taken possession of her thoughts, her difcourie, and most of her furniture; but finding myfelf pressed too close by her question, I winked upon my friend to take his leave, which he did accordingly. &



No 58. Monday, May 7.

[By Mr Addison.]

Ut pictura poesis erit - Hon. Ars poet. v. 361.

Poems like pictures are.

TOTHING is so much admired, and so little understood, as wit. No author that I know of has written profesiedly upon it; and as for those who make any mention of it, they only treat on the subject as it has accidentally fallen in their way, and that too in little short reflexions, or in general declamatory flourishes, without entering into the bottom of the matter. I hope therefore I shall perform an acceptable work to my countrymen, if I treat at large upon this subject; which I shall endeavour to do in a manner suitable to it, that I may not incur the censure which a famous critic bestows upon one who had written a treatise upon the sublime in a low govelling style. I intend to lay afide a whole week for this undertaking, that the scheme of my thoughts may not be broken and interrupted; and I dare promise myself, if my readers will give me a week's attention, that this great city will be very much changed for the better by next Saturday night. I shall endeavour to make what I fay intelligible to ordinary capacities; but if my readers meet with any paper that in fome parts of it may be a little out of their reach, I would not have them difcouraged, for they may affure themselves the next shall be much clearer.

As the great and only end of these my speculations is to banish vice and ignorance out of the territories of Great Britain, I shall endeavour as much as possible to establish among us a taste of polite writing. It is with

this view that I have endcavoured to fet my readers right in feveral points relating to operas and tragedies; and thall from time to time impart my notions of comedy, as I think they may tend to its refinement and perfection. I find by my bookfeller that these papers of criticism, with that upon humour, have met with a more kind reception than indeed I could have hoped for from such subjects; for which reason I shall enter upon my present undertaking with greater chearfulness.

In this, and one or two following papers, I shall trace out the history of false wit, and distinguish the several kinds of it as they have prevailed in different ages of the world. This I think the more necessary at present, because I observed there were attempts on foot last winter to revive some of those antiquated modes of wit that have been long exploded out of the commonwealth of letters. There were several satires and panegyrics handed about in acrostic, by which means some of the most arrant undisputed blockheads about the town began to entertain ambitious thoughts, and to set up for polite authors. I shall therefore describe at length those many arts of salse wit, in which a writer does not shew himself a man of a beautiful genius, but of great industry.

THE first species of false wit which I have met with is very venerable for its antiquity, and has produced several pieces which have lived very near as long as the Iliad itself: I mean those short poems printed among the minor Greek poets, which resemble the figure of an egg, a pair of wings, an axe, a shepherd's pipe, and an altar.

As for the first, it is a little oval poem, and may not improperly be called a scholar's egg. I would endeavour to hatch it, or, in more intelligible language, to translate it into English, did not I find the interpretation of it very difficult; for the author seems to have been more intent upon the figure of his poem, than up on the sense of it.

THE pair of wings confist of twelve verses, or rather feathers, every verse decreasing gradually in its measure according to its situation in the wing. The subject of it, as in the rest of the poems which follow, bears some remote affinity with the sigure; for it describes a god of love, who is always painted with wings.

THE axe, methinks, would have been a good figure for a lampoon, had the edge of it confisted of the most satirical parts of the work; but as it is in the original, I take it to have been nothing else but the posy of an axe which was confecrated to Minerva, and was thought to have been the same that Epeus made use of in the building of the Trojan horse: which is a hint I shall leave to the consideration of the critics. I am apt to think that the posy was written originally upon the axe like those which our modern cutlers inscribe upon their knives; and that therefore the posy still remains in its ancient shape, though the axe itself is lost:

THE shepherd's pipe may be said to be full of mufic, for it is composed of nine different kinds of verses, which by their several lengths resemble the nine stops of the old musical instrument, that is likewise the subject of the poem.

The altar is inscribed with the epitaph of Troilus the son of Hecuba; which, by the way, makes me believe, that these salie pieces of wit are much more ancient than the authors to whom they are generally asscribed; at least I will never be persuaded, that so fine a writer as Theocritus could have been the author of any such simple works.

It was impossible for a man to succeed in these performances who was not a kind of painter, or at least a designer: he was first of all to draw the outline of the subject which he intended to write upon, and asterwards conform the description to the sigure of his subject. The poetry was to contract or dilate itself according to the mould in which it was cast. In a

word, the verses were to be cramped or extended to the dimensions of the frame that was prepared for them; and to undergo the fate of those persons whom the tyrant Procrustes used to lodge in his iron bed; if they were too short, he stretched them on a rack, and if they were too long, chopped off a part of their legs, till they sitted the couch which he had prepared for them.

MR Dryden hints at this obfolete kind of wit in one of the following verses in his Mac Flecno; which an English reader cannot understand, who does not know that there are those little poems above mentioned in the shape of wings and altars.

——Chuse for thy command Some peaceful province in acrostic land; There may'st thou wings display, and alters raise, And torture one poor word a thousand ways.

This fathion of false wit was revived by several poets of the last age, and in particular may be met with among Mr Herbert's poems; and, if I am not mistaken, in the translation of Du Bartas. I do not remember any other kind of work among the moderns which more refembles the performances I have mentioned, than that famous picture of King Charles I which has the whole book of Pfalms written in the lines of the face and the hair of the head. When I was last at Oxford, I perused one of the whiskers; and was reading the other, but could not go fo far in it as I would have done, by reason of the impatience of my friends and fellow-travellers, who all of them preffed to fee fuch a piece of curiofity. I have fince heard, that there is now an eminent writing master in town, who has transcribed all the Old Testament in a full-bottomed periwig; and if the fashion should introduce the thick kind of wigs which were in vot ne lone few years ago, he promifes to add two or three fupernu. merary locks that shall contain all the Apocrypha.

He defigned this wig originally for King William, having disposed of the two books of Kings in the two forks of the foretop; but that glorious monarch dying before the wig was finished, there is a space left in it for the face of any one who has a mind to purchase it.

But to return to our ancient poems in picture: I would humbly propose, for the benefit of our modern fmatterers in poetry, that they would imitate their brethren among the ancients in those ingenious devices. I have communicated this thought to a young poetical lover of my acquaintance, who intends to prefent his mistress with a copy of verses made in the shape of her fan; and, if he tells me true, has already finished the three first sticks of it. He has likewise promifed me to get the measure of his miltress's marriagefinger, with a defign to make a poly in the fashion of a ring, which shall exactly fit it. It is so very easy to enlarge upon a good hint, that I do not question but my ingenious readers will apply what I have faid to many other particulars; and that we shall see the town filled in a very little time with poetical tippets. handkerchiefs, fnuff-boxes, and the like female orna-I shall therefore conclude with a word of advice to those admirable English authors who call themfelves Pindaric writers, that they would apply themfelves to this kind of wit without loss of time, as being provided better than any other poets with verses of all fizes and dimensions.





No. 59. Tuesday, May 8.

[By Mr ADDISON.]

Operage nibil agunt. Seneca.
Bufy about nothing. - Laborious tripling

THERE is nothing more certain than that every man would be a wit if he could, and notwith-flanding pedants of a pretended depth and folidity are apt to decry the writings of a polite author, as Flash and Froth, they all of them shew upon occasion that they would spare no pains to arrive at the character of those whom they seem to despise. For this reason we often find them endeavouring at works of sancy, which cost them infinite pangs in the production. The truth of it is, a man had better be a galley-slave than a wit, were one to gain that title by those elaborate trisles which have been the inventions of such authors as were often masters of great learning, but no genius.

In my last paper I mentioned some of those false wits among the ancients, and in this shall give the reader two or three other species of them, that flourished in the same early ages of the world. The first I shall produce are the lipogrammatists, or letter-droppers of antiquity, that would take an exception, without any reason, against some particular letter in the alphabet, so as not to admit it once into a whole poem. One Tryphiodorus was a great master in this kind of writing. He composed an Odyssey, or epic poem on the adventures of Ulysses, consisting of four and twenty books, having entirely banished the letter A from his first book, which was called Alpha (as Lucus a non lucendo), because there was not an Alpha in it. His fecond book was inscribed Beta, for the same rea fon. In short, the poet excluded the whole four and

No. 59. twenty letters in their turns, and shewed them, one after another, that he could do his butiness without

Ir must have been very pleasant to have feen this poet avoiding the reprobate letter, as much as another would a falie quantity, and making his escape from it through the several Greek dialects, when he was pressed with it in any particular fyllable. For the most apt and elegant word in the whole language was rejected, like a diamond with a flaw in it, if it appeared blemished with a wrong letter. I shall only observe upon this head, that if the work I have here mentioned had been now extant, the Odyssey of Tryphiodorus, in all probability, would have been oftener quoted by our learned pedants, than the Odyssey of Homer. What a perpetual fund would it have been of obsolete words and phrases, unufual barbarisms and rusticities, abfurd spellings and complicated dialects? I make no question but it would have been looked upon as one of the most valuable treasuries of the Greek tongue.

I FIND likewise among the ancients that ingenious kind of conceit, which the moderns diftinguish by the name of a Rebus, that does not fink a letter, but a whole word, by substituting a picture in its place. When Cæsar was one of the masters of the Roman mint, he placed the figure of an elephant upon the reverse of the public money; the word Cafar fignifying an elephant in the Punic language. This was artificially contrived by Cæsar, because it was not lawful for a private man to slamp his own figure upon the coin of the commonwealth. Cicero, who was fo called from the founder of his family, that was marked on the nose with a little wen like a vetch, (which is Cicer in Latin), instead of Marcus Tullius Cicero, ordered the words Marcus Tullius with the figure of a vetch at the end of them, to be inscribed on a public monument. This was done probably to shew that he was neither ashamed of his name or family, not-

withstanding the envy of his competitors had often reproached him with both. In the fame manner we read of a famous building that was marked in feveral parts of it with the figures of a frog and a lizard; those words in Greek having been the names of the architects, who by the laws of their country were never permitted to inscribe their own names upon their For the fame reason it is thought, that the forelock of the horse in the antique equestrian statue of Marcus Aurelius, represents at a distance the shape of an owl, to intimate the country of the statuary, who in all probability was an Athenian. This kind of wit was very much in vogue among our own countrymen about an age or two ago, who did not practife it for any oblique reason, as the ancients abovementioned, but purely for the fake of being witty. Among innumerable inflances that may be given of this nature, I shall produce the device of one Mr Newberry, as I find it mentioned by our learned Cambden in his remains. Mr Newberry, to represent his name by a picture, hung up at his door the fign of a yewtree, that had feveral berries upon it, and in the midft of them a great golden N hung upon a bough of the tree, which by the help of a little false spelling made up the word N-ew berry.

I shall conclude this topic with a Rehus, which has been lately hewn out in free-stone, and erected over two of the portals of Blenheim house, being the figure of a monstrous lion tearing to pieces a little cock. For the better understanding of which device, I must acquaint my English reader, that a cock has the missortune to be called in Latin by the same word that signifies a Frenchman, as a lion is an emblem of the English nation. Such a device in so noble a pile of building, looks like a pun in an heroic poem; and I am very forry the truly ingenious architect would suffer the statuary to blemish his excellent plan with so poor a

conceit: but I hope what I have faid will gain quarter for the cock, and deliver him out of the lion's paw.

I FIND likewise in ancient times the conceit of making an echo talk fenfibly, and give rational answers. If this could be excusable in any writer, it would be in Ovid, where he introduces the echo as a nymph, before the was worn away into nothing but a voice. The learned Erasmus, though a man of wit and genius, has composed a dialogue upon this filly kind of device, and made use of an Echo, who seems to have been a very extraordinary linguist, for the answers the person she talks with in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, according as the found the fyllables which the was to repeat in any of those learned languages. Hudibras, in ridicule of this false kind of wit, has described Bruin bewailing the loss of his bear to a folitary Echo, who is of great use to the poet in several distichs, as she does not only repeat after him, but helps out his verse, and furnishes him with rhymes.

He rag'd, and kept as heavy a coil as Stout Hercules for loss of Hylas: Forcing the valleys to repeat The accents of his fad regret: He beat his breaft, and tore his hair, For loss of his dear crony bear. That Echo from the hollow ground His doleful wailings did refound More wiftfully, by many times, Than in small poets splay foot rhymes, That make her, in their rueful stories, To answer to int'rogatories, And most unconscionably depose Things of which she nothing knows: And when she has faid all she can fay, 'Tis wrested to the lover's fancy. Quoth he, O whither, wicked Bruin, Art thou fled to my-Echo, Ruin ?

I thought th'hadit fcorn'd to budge a ftep For fear; (quoth Echo) Marry guep. Am not I here to take thy part? Then what has quell'd thy Rubborn heart? Have these bones rattled, and this head So often in thy quarrel bled? Nor did I ever winch or grudge it, For thy dear fake. (queth the) Mum budget. Think'it thou 'twill not be laid i' th' dish, Thou turnd'it thy back? Quoth Echo, Pift. To run from those th' hadit overcome Thus cowardly? Quoth Echo, Mum. But what a vengeance makes thee fly From me too as thine enemy? Or if thou had not thought of me. Nor what I have endur'd for thee, Yet shame and honour might prevail To keep thee thus from turning tail: For who would grudge to fpend his blood in His honour's cause? Quoth she, A pudding.



No. 60. Wednesday, May 9.

[By Mr Addison.]

Hoc est quod palles? Cur quis non prandeat, hoc est?

PERS. Sat. 3. v. 85.

Is it for this you gain those meagre looks, And sacrifice your dinner to your books?

SEVERAL kinds of false wit that vanished in the refined ages of the world, discovered themselves again in the times of Monkish ignorance.

As the Monks were the masters of all that little learning which was then extant, and had their whole lives

No. 60. entirely disengaged from business, it is no wonder that feveral of them, who wanted genius for higher performances, employed many hours in the composition of fuch tricks in writing as required much time and little capacity. I have feen half the Æneid turned into Latin rhymes by one of the beaux esprits of that dark age; who fays, in his preface to it, that the Æneid wanted nothing but the fweets of rhyme to make it the most perfect work in its kind. I have likewise feen an hymn in hexameters, to the virgin Mary, which filled a whole book, though it confifted but of the eight following words:

Tot, tibi, funt, virgo, dotes, quot, fidera, calo.

Thou hast as many virtues, O virgin, as there are stars in heaven.

The poet rung the changes upon these eight several words, and by that means made his veries almost as numerous as the virtues and the stars which they celebrated It is no wonder that men who had fo much time upon their hands, did not only restore all the antiquated pieces of false wit, but enriched the world with inventions of their own. It was to this age that we owe the production of anagrams, which is nothing else but a transmutation of one word into another, or the turning of the same set of letters into different words; which may change night into day, or black into white, if chance, who is the goddess that presides over these forts of composition, shall so direct. I remember a witty author, in allufion to this kind of writing, calls his rival, who (it feems) was distorted, and had his limbs fet in places that did not properly belong to them, The anagram of a man.

WHEN the anagrammatist takes a name to work upon, he confiders it at first as a mine not broken up, which will not thew the treasure it contains till he shall have spent many hours in the fearch of it: for it is

his business to find out one word that conceals itself in another, and to examine the letters in all the variety of stations in which they can possibly be ranged. I have heard of a gentleman, who, when this kind of wit was in fashion, endeavoured to gain his mistress's heart by it. She was one of the finest women of her age, and known by the name of the Lady Mary Boon. The lover not being able to make any thing of Mary, by certain liberties indulged to this kind of writing, converted it into Moll; and after having that up himfelf for half a year, with indefatigable industry produced an anagram Upon the presenting it to his mistress, who was a little vexed in her heart to fee herfelf degraded into Moll Boon, she told him to his infinite surprise, that he had mistaken her firname, for that it was not Boon, but Bohun.

Effusus labor

The lover was thunderstruck with his misfortune; infomuch that in a little time after he lost his senses, which indeed had been very much impaired by that continual application he had given to his anagram.

The acrostic was probably invented about the same time with the anagram, though it is impossible to decide whether the inventor of the one or the other were the greater blockhead. The simple acrostic is nothing but the name or title of a person or thing made out of the initial letters of several verses, and by that means written, after the manner of the Chinese, in a perpendicular line. But besides these, there are compound acrostics, when the principal letters stand two or three deep. I have seen some of them where the verses have not only been edged by a name at each extremity, but have had the same name running down like a seam through the middle of the poem.

THERE is another near relation of the anagrams and acrostics, which is commonly called a chronogram.

This kind of wit appears very often on many modern medals, especially those of Germany, when they represent in the inscription the year in which they were coined. Thus we see on a medal of Gustavus Adolphus the following words, CHRISTVS DUX ERGO TRIVMPHVs. If you take the pains to pick the figures out of the feveral words, and range them in their proper order, you will find they amount to MDCXVVVII, or 1627, the year in which the medal was stamped: for as some of the letters distinguish themselves from the rest, and overtop their fellows, they are to be confidered in a double capacity, both as letters and as figures. Your laborious German wits will turn over a whole dictionary for one of these ingenious devices. A man would think they were fearching after an apt classical term, but instead of that they are looking out a word that has an L, an M, or a D in it. therefore we meet with any of these inscriptions, we are not so much to look in them for the thought, as for the year of the Lord.

THE Bouts Rimez were the favourites of the French nation for a whole age together, and that at a time when it abounded in wit and learning. They were a lift of words that rhyme to one another, drawn up by another hand, and given to a poet, who was to make a poem to the rhymes in the same order that they were placed upon the lift: the more uncommon the rhymes were, the more extraordinary was the genius of the poet that could accommodate his verses to them. I do not know any greater instance of the decay of wit and learning among the French (which generally follows the declention of empire) than the endeavouring to restore this foolish kind of wit. If the reader will be at the trouble to fee examples of it, let him look into the new Mercure Galant; where the author every month gives a lift of rhymes to be filled up by the ingenious, in order to be communicated to the public in the Mercure for the succeeding month. That for the

_	_	—	-		_	_	-	_	Lauriers
_	-	-	_	-	-	_	-		Guerriers
_	_		_	_	_	_	-	_	Mufette
-		-	-	-	-	-	-	_	Lisette
_	_	_	_	_	_	_	_	_	Gefars
_	_	_	_	_	_	-	_	_	Etendars
_	_	_	_	-	_	_	_	_	Houlette
_	_	-	_	-	_	_	_	_	Folette

One would be amazed to fee fo learned a man as Menage talking feriously on this kind of trifle in the following paffage.

' Monsieur de la Chambre has told me, that he never knew what he was going to write when he took

his pen into his hand; but that one sentence always

produced another. For my own part, I never knew

what I should write next when I was making verses.

In the first place, I got all my rhymes together, and

was afterwards perhaps three or four months in filling them up. I one day shewed Monsieur Gombaud

a composition of this nature, in which, among o-

thers, I had made use of the four following rhymes,

Amaryllis, Phillis, Marne, Arne, defiring him to give

' me his opinion of it. He told me immediately, that

my verses were good for nothing. And upon my

asking his reason, he said, because the rhymes are too

common; and for that reason easy to be put into

verse. Marry, fays I, if it be so, I am very well re-

warded for all the pains I have been at. But by

Monfieur Gombaud's leave, notwithstanding the fe-

verity of the criticism, the verses were good.' Vid. Thus far the learned Menage, whom MENAGIANA

I have translated word for word.

THE first occasion of these Bouts Rimez made them in some manner excusable, as they were tasks which the French ladies used to impose on their lovers. But when a grave author, like him above mentioned, tasked himself, could there be any thing more ridiculous? Or would not one be apt to believe that the author played booty, and did not make his list of rhymes till he had finished his poem?

I SHALL only add, that this piece of false wit has been finely ridiculed by Monsieur Sarasin, in a poem, intitled, La desaite des Bouts-Rimez, The rout of the

Bouts-Rimez.

d

)•

S,

re

at

os ito reby feid.

nem

ich

I MUST subjoin to this last kind of wit the double rhymes, which are used in doggerel poetry, and generally applauded by ignorant readers. If the thought of the couplet in such compositions is good, the rhyme adds little to it; and if bad, it will not be in the power of the rhyme to recommend it. I am asraid that great numbers of those who admire the incomparable Hudibras, do it more on account of these doggered rhymes, than of the parts that really deserve admiration. I am sure I have heard the

Pulpit, drum ecclesiastic, Was beat with fist instead of a stick.

There was an ancient sage philosopher Who had read Alexander Ross over,

more frequently quoted, than the finest pieces of with in the whole poem.

Vos. 1.

M



No. 61. Thursday, May 10.

[By Mr Addison.]

Non equidem studeo, bullatis ut mihi nugis Pagina turgescat, dare pondus idonea sumo.

PERS. Sat. 5. v. 19.

'Tis not indeed my talent to engage In lofty trifles, or to swell my page With wind and noise.

DRYDEN.

THERE is no kind of false wit which has been so recommended by the practice of all ages, as that which consists in a jingle of words, and is comprehended under the general name of Punning. It is indeed impossible to kill a weed, which the soil has a natural disposition to produce. The seeds of punning are in the minds of all men; and though they may be subdued by reason, reflexion, and good sense, they will be very apt to shoot up in the greatest genius, that is not broken and cultivated by the rules of art. Imitation is natural to us, and when it does not raise the mind to poetry, painting, music, or other more noble arts, it often breaks out in puns and quibbles.

ARISTOTLE, in the eleventh chapter of his book of rhetoric, describes two or three kinds of puns, which he calls paragrams, among the beauties of good writing, and produces instances of them out of some of the greatest authors in the Greek tongue. Cicero has sprinkled several of his works with puns, and in his book, where he lays down the rules of oratory, quotes abundance of sayings as pieces of wit, which also upon examination prove arrant puns. But the age in which the pun chiefly flourished, was the reign of King James the First. That learned monarch was himself

No. 61. a tolerable punster, and made very few bishops or privy counfellors that had not fome time or other fignalized themselves by a clinch, or a conundrum. It was therefore in this age that the pun appeared with pomp and dignity. It had before been admitted into merry speeches and ludicrous compositions, but was now dedivered with great gravity from the pulpit, or pronounced in the most folemn manner at the counciltable. The greatest authors, in their most ferious works, made frequent use of puns. The fermons of bishop Andrews, and the tragedies of Shakespear, are full of them. The finner was punned into repentance by the former, as in the latter nothing is more usual than to fee a hero weeping and quibbling for a dozen lines together.

I MUST add to these great authorities, which feem to have given a kind of fanction to this piece of false wit, that all the writers of rhetoric have treated of punning with very great respect, and divided the feveral kinds of it into hard names, that are reckoned among the figures of speech, and recommended as ornaments in discourse. I remember a country schoolmafter of my acquaintance told me once, that he had been in company with a gentleman whom he looked upon to be the greatest paragrammatist among the mo-Upon inquiry, I found my learned friend had dined that day with Mr Swan, the famous punfter; and defiring him to give me some account of Mr Swan's conversation, he told me that he generally talked in the Paranomafia, that he fometimes gave into the Place. but that in his humble opinion he thined most in the Antanaclasis.

-

1e

39

115

es

p.

in

ng

elf

I MUST not here omit, that a famous university of this land was formerly very much infested with puns; but whether or no this might not arise from the fens and marshes in which it was situated, and which are now drained, I must leave to the determination of more skilful naturalists.

AFTER this fhort history of punning, one would wonder how it should be so entirely banished out of the learned world, as it is at present, especially fince it had found a place in the writings of the most ancient polite authors. To account for this, we must confider, that the first race of authors who were the great heroes in writing, were destitute of all rules and arts of criticism; and for that reason, though they excel later writers in greatness of genius, they fall short of them in accuracy and correctness. The moderns cannot reach their beauties, but can avoid their imperfections. When the world was furnished with these authors of the first eminence, there grew up another set of writers, who gained themselves a reputation by the remarks which they made on the works of those who preceded them. It was one of the employments of these secondary authors, to distinguish the several kinds of wit by terms of art, and to confider them as more or less perfect, according as they were founded in truth. It is no wonder therefore, that even fuch authors as Ifocrates, Plato, and Cicero, should have such little blemishes as are not to be met with in authors of a much inferior character, who have written fince those feveral blemishes were discovered. I do not find that there was a proper separation made between puns and and true wit by any of the ancient authors, except Quintilian and Longinus. But when this distinction was once fettled, it was very natural for all men of fense to agree in it. As for the revival of this false wit, it happened about the time of the revival of letters; but as foon as it-was once detected, it immediately vanished and disappeared. At the same time there is no question, but as it has funk in one age, and rose in another, it will again recover itself in some diflant period of time, as pedantry and ignorance shall prevail upon wit and fense. And, to speak the truth, I do very much apprehend, by fome of the last winter's productions, which had their fets of admirers, that our posterity will in a few years degenerate into a race of puniters: at leaft, a man may be very excufable for any apprehensions of this kind, that has feen Acrostics handed about the town with great fecrecy and applause; to which I must also add a little epigram called the Witches Prayer, that fell into verse when it was read either backward or forward, excepting only that it curfed one way and bleffed the other. When one fees there are actually fuch pains takers among our British wits, who can tell what it may end in? If we must lash one another, let it be with the manly strokes of wit and fatire; for I am of the old philosopher's opinion, that if I must fuffer from one or the other, I would rather it should be from the paw of a lion, than the hoof of an ais. I do not speak this out of any spirit of party. There is a most crying dulness on both fides. I have feen Tory acrostics and Whig anagrams, and do not quarrel with either of them, because they are Whigs or Tories, but because they are anagrams and acroftics.

Bur to return to punning: Having purfued the hiftory of a pun, from its original to its downfall, I shall here define it to be a conceit arifing from the use of two words that agree in the found, but differ in the fense. The only way therefore to try a piece of wit, is to translate it into a different language: if it bears the test, you may pronounce it true; but if it vanishes in the experiment, you may conclude it to have been a pun. In short, one may fay of a pun, as the countryman described his nightingale, that it is vox, et praterea nihil; a found, and nothing but a found. On the contrary, one may represent true wit by the de. fcription which Aristenetus makes of a fine woman; when the is dreffed, the is beautiful; when the is undressed, she is beautiful: or, as Mercerus has translated it more emphatically, Induitur, formofa eft; exuitur, ipfa forma eft.

11



No. 62. Friday, May 11.

[By Mr Addison.]

Scribendi recte sapere est et principium et sons. Hor. Ars Poet. v. 309.

How high the knowledge of his art ascends, And to what faults his ignorance extends. FRANCIS.

MR LOCKE has an admirable reflexion upon the difference of wit and judgment, whereby he endeavours to shew the reason why they are not always the talents of the fame person. His words are as follow: ' And hence, perhaps, may be given fome reafon of that common observation, that men who have a great deal of wit and prompt memories, have not always the clearest judgment, or deepest reason. For wit lying most in the affemblage of ideas, and putting those together with quickness and variety, wherein can be found any refemblance or congruity, thereby to make up pleafant pictures and agreeable visions in the fancy; judgment, on the contrary, lies quite on the other fide, in feparating carefully, one from another, ideas wherein can be found the least difference, thereby to avoid being misled by similitude, and by affinity to take one thing for another. · This is a way of proceeding quite contrary to metaophor and allusion; wherein, for the most part, lies that entertainment and pleasantry of wit which firikes so lively on the fancy, and is therefore so acceptable to all people.'

This is, I think, the best and most philosophical account that I have ever met with of wit, which generally, though not always, consists in such a resemblance and congruity of ideas as this author mentions,

I shall only add to it by way of explanation, that every refemblance of ideas is not that which we call wit. unless it be fuch an one as gives delight and surprise to the reader: these two properties seem essential to wit, more particularly the last of them. In order therefore that the refemblance in the ideas be wit, it is neceffary that the ideas thould not lie too near one another in the nature of things; for where the likenets is obvious, it gives no furprise. To compare one man's finging to that of another, or to represent the whiteness of any object by that of milk and snow, or the variety of its colours by those of the rainbow, cannot be called wit, unless, besides this obvious resemblance, there be fome further congruity discovered in the two ideas that is capable of giving the reader fome furprife. Thus when a poet tells us, the bosom of his mistress is as white as snow, there is no wit in the comparison; but when he adds, with a figh, that it is as cold too, it then grows into wit. Every reader's memory may fupply him with innumerable inflances of the fame nature. For this reason, the fimilitudes in heroic poets, who endeavour rather to fill the mind with great conceptions, than to divert it with fuch as are new and fuprifing, have feldom any thing in them that can be called wit. Mr Locke's account of wit, with this short explanation, comprehends most of the species of wit, as metaphors, fimilitudes, allegories, anigmas, mottoes, parables, fables, dreams, visions, dramatic writings, burlefque. and all the methods of allusion: as there are many other pieces of wit (how remote foever they may appear at first fight from the foregoing description) which upon examination will be found to agree with it.

As true wit generally confists in this resemblance and congruity of ideas, false wit chiefly confists in the resemblance and congruity sometimes of single letters, as in anagrams, chronograms, lipograms, and acro-

ftics: fometimes of fyllables, as in echoes and doggerel rhymes: fometimes of words, as in puns and quibbles; and fometimes of whole fentences or poems, cast into the figures of eggs, axes, or altars: nay, some carry the notion of wit so far as to ascribe it even to external mimicry; and to look upon a man as an ingenious person, that can resemble the tone, posture, or face of another.

As true wit confifts in the refemblance of ideas, and false wit in the resemblance of words, according to the foregoing instances; there is another kind of wit which confirts partly in the refemblance of ideas, and partly in the refemblance of words, which, for distinction fake, I shall call mixed wit. This kind of wit is that which abounds in Cowley, more than in any author that ever wrote. Mr Waller has likewife a great deal of it. Mr Dryden is very sparing of it. Milton had a genius much above it. Spencer is in the fame class with Milton. The Italians, even in their epic poetry, are full of it. Monsieur Boileau, who formed himself upon the antient poets, has every where rejected it with fcorn. If we look after mixed wit among the Greek writers, we shall find it no where but in the epigrammatists. There are indeed some strokes of it in the little poem ascribed to Musæus, which by that, as well as many other marks, betrays itself to be a modern composition. If we look into the Latin writers, we find none of this mixed wit in Virgil, Lucretius, or Catullus: very little in Horace, but a great deal of it in Ovid, and scarce any thing else in Martial.

Out of the innumerable branches of mixed wit, I shall chuse one instance which may be met with in all the writers of this class. The passion of love in its nature has been thought to resemble fire; for which reason the words fire and stame are made use of to signify love. The witty poets therefore have taken an advantage from the doubtful meaning of the word fire, to make an infinite number of witticisms. Cowley observe

No. 62. ing the cold regard of his mistress's eyes, and at the fame time their power of producing love in him, confiders them as burning glasses made of ice; and finding himself able to live in the greatest extremities of love, concludes the torrid zone to be habitable. When his mistress has read his letter written in juice of limon by holding it to the fire, he defires her to read it over a fecond time by love's flames. When the weeps, he wishes it were inward heat that distilled those drops from the limbec. When she is absent, he is beyond eighty, that is, thirty degrees nearer the pole than when the is with him. His ambitious love is a fire that naturally mounts upwards; his happy love is the beams of heaven, and his unhappy love flames of hell When it does not let him fleep, it is a flame that fends up no fmoke: when it is opposed to counsel and advice, it is a fire that rages the more by the wind's blowing upon it. Upon the dying of a tree in which he had cut his loves, he observes that his written flames had burnt up and withered the tree. When he refolves to give over his passion, he tells us that one burnt like him for ever dreads the fire. His heart is an Ætna, that instead of Vulcan's shop incloses Cupid's forge in it. His endeavouring to drown his love in wine, is throwing oil upon the fire. He would infinuate to his mistress, that the fire of love, like that of the fun (which produces fo many living creatures) should not only warm, but beget. Love in another place cooks pleasure at his fire. Sometimes the poet's heart is frozen in every breast, and sometimes scorched in every eye. Sometimes he is drowned in tears, and burnt in love, like a ship set on fire in the middle of the sea.

THE reader may observe in every one of these instances, that the poet mixes the qualities of fire with those of love; and in the same sentence speaking of it both as a passion and as a real fire, surprises the reader with those seeming resemblances or contradictions that make up all the wit in this kind of writing. Mixed wit therefore is a composition of pun and true wit, and is more or less perfect as the resemblance lies in the ideas, or in the words: Its foundations are laid partly in falshood and partly in truth: reason puts in her claim for one half of it, and extravagance for the other. The only province therefore for this kind of wit, is epigram, or those little occasional poems that in their own nature are nothing else but a tissue of epigrams. I cannot conclude this head of mixed wit, without owning that the admirable poet out of whom I have taken the examples of it, had as much true wit as any author that ever writ; and indeed all other talents of an extraordinary genius.

IT may be expected, fince I am upon this subject, that I should take notice of Mr Dryden's definition of wit, which, with all the deference that is due to the judgment of so great a man, is not so properly a definition of wit, as of good writing in general. 'Wit, as he defines it, is a propriety of words and thoughts adapted to the subject.' If this be a true definition of wit, I am apt to think that Euclid was the greatest wit that ever fet pen to paper: it is certain there never was a greater propriety of words and thoughts adapted to the subject, than what that author has made use of in his elements. I shall only appeal to my reader, if this definition agrees with any notion he has of wit: if it be a true one, I am fure Mr Dryden was not only a better poet, but a greater wit than Mr Cowley: and Virgil a much more facetious man than either Ovid or Martial.

Bounours, whom I look upon to be the most penetrating of all the French critics, has taken pains to shew that it is impossible for any thought to be beautiful which is not just, and has not its foundation in the nature of things: that the basis of all wit is truth; and that no thought can be valuable, of which good sense is not the ground-work. Boileau has endeavoured to inculcate the same notion in several parts of his

No. 62. writings, both in profe and verfe. This is that natural way of writing, that beautiful fimplicity, which we fo much admire in the compositions of the ancients: and which no body deviates from but those who want strength of genius to make a thought shine in its own natural beauties. Poets who want this strength of genius to give that majestic simplicity to nature, which we so much admire in the works of the ancients, are forced to hunt after foreign ornaments, and not to let any piece of wit of what kind foever escape them. I look upon these writers as Goths in poetry, who, like those in architecture, not being able to come up to the beautiful fimplicity of the old Greeks and Romans, have endeavoured to supply its place with all the extravagancies of an irregular fancy. Mr Dryden makesa very handsome observation, on Ovid's writing a letter from Dido to Æneas, in the following words. ' Ovid (fays he, speaking of Virgil's fiction of Dido and " Aneas) takes it up after him, even in the same age, ' and makes an ancient heroine of Virgil's new-created Dido; dictates a letter for her just before her ' death to the ungrateful fugitive; and very unlucki-'ly for himfelf, is for meafuring a fword with a man ' fo much superior in force to him on the same sub-'jed. I think I may be judge of this, because I have translated both. The famous author of the art of · love has nothing of his own; he borrows all from a greater master in his own profession, and which is ' worse, improves nothing which he finds: nature fails ' him, and being forced to his old shift, he has recourse 'to witticism. This passes indeed with his soft ad-' mirers, and gives him the preference to Virgil in ' their esteem.'

WERE not I supported by so great an authority as that of Mr Dryden, I should not venture to observe, that the tafte of most of our English poets, as well as readers, is extremely Gothic. He quotes Monsieur Segrais for a threefold distinction of the readers of poe* loudest, the best on't is, they are but a fort of French

Huguenots, or Dutch boors, brought over in herds,
but not naturalized; who have not lands of two

• pounds per annum in Parnassus, and therefore are

onot privileged to poll. Their authors are of the same

· level, fit to represent them on a mountebank's stage,

or to be masters of the ceremonies in a bear-garden:

yet these are they who have the most admirers. But

it often happens, to their mortification, that as their

readers improve their stock of sense (as they may by

reading better books, and by conversation with men

of judgment) they foon forfake them.

I MUST not difmiss this subject without observing, that as MrLocke in the passage above mentioned has discovered the most fruitful source of wit, so there is another of a quite contrary nature to it, which does likewise branch itself out into several kinds. For not only the resemblance but opposition of ideas does often produce wit; as I could shew in several little points, turns and antitheses, that I may possibly enlarge upon in some future speculation.

e

lt

ir

en en

g,

if-

10-

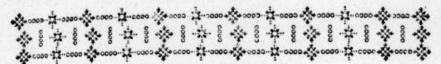
.93

onten

nts, ·

up-

C



No. 63. Saturday, May 12.

[By Mr Addison.]

Humano capiti cervicem pictor equinam
Jungere si velit et varias inducere plumas,
Undique collatis membris, ut turpiter atrum
Desinat in piscem mulier formosa superne:
Spectatum admiss risum teneatis amici?
Gredite, Pisones, isti tabulæ fore librum
Persimilem, cujus, velut ægri somnia, vanæ
Fingentur species—— Hor. Ars poet. v. 1.

Suppose a painter to an human head
Should join a horse's neck, and wildly spread
The various plumage of the feather'd kind
O'er limbs of different beasts, absurdly join'd;
Or if he gave to view a beauteous maid
Above the waist with every charm array'd,
Should a soul sish her lower parts insold,
Would you not laugh such pictures to behold?
Such is the book, that like a sick man's dreams,
Varies all shapes, and mixes all extremes. FRANCIS.

It is very hard for the mind to disengage itself from a subject in which it has been long employed. The thoughts will be rising of themselves from time to time, though we give them no encouragement; as the tostings and sluctuations of the sea continue several hours after the winds are laid.

It is to this that I impute my last night's dream or vision, which formed into one continued allegory the several schemes of wit, whether salse, mixed, or true, that have been the subject of my late papers.

METHOUGHT I was transported into a country that

as are our upper-gallery audience in a playhouse: who like nothing but the hufk and rind of wit, pre-

278

fer a quibble, a conceit, an epigram, before folid · fenfe and elegant expression: these are mob-readers.

· If Virgil and Martial stood for parliament men, we know already who would carry it. But though they

· make the greatest appearance in the field, and cry the

· loudest, the best on't is, they are but a fort of French

· Huguenots, or Dutch boors, brought over in herds,

but not naturalized; who have not lands of two

pounds per annum in Parnassus, and therefore are

onot privileged to poll. Their authors are of the fame

· level, fit to represent them on a mountebank's stage,

· or to be masters of the ceremonies in a bear-garden:

vet these are they who have the most admirers. But

it often happens, to their mortification, that as their readers improve their flock of fense (as they may by

reading better books, and by conversation with men

of judgment) they foon forfake them.

I MUST not difinifs this subject without observing, that as Mr Locke in the passage above mentioned has difcovered the most fruitful fource of wit, fo there is another of a quite contrary nature to it, which does likewife branch itself out into feveral kinds. ly the resemblance but opposition of ideas does often produce wit; as I could shew in several little points, turns and antithefes, that I may possibly enlarge upon in fome future speculation.

y

g, if-

0-

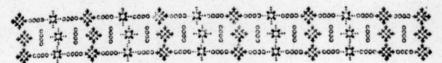
e-

onten

its,

up-

C



No. 63. Saturday, May 12.

[By Mr Addison.]

Humano capiti cervicem pictor equinam
Jungere si velit et varias inducere plumas,
Undique collatis membris, ut turpiter atrum
Desinat in piscem mulier formosa superne:
Spectatum admiss risum teneatis amici?
Gredite, Pisones, isti tabulæ fore librum
Persimilem, cujus, velut ægri somnia, vanæ
Fingentur species—— Hor. Ars poet. v. 1.

Suppose a painter to an human head
Should join a horse's neck, and wildly spread
The various plumage of the feather'd kind
O'er limbs of different heasts, absurdly join'd;
Or if he gave to view a heauteous maid
Above the waist with every charm array'd,
Should a soul sish her lower parts insold,
Would you not laugh such pictures to hehold?
Such is the book, that like a sick man's dreams,
Varies all shapes, and mixes all extremes. Francis.

It is very hard for the mind to disengage itself from a subject in which it has been long employed. The thoughts will be rising of themselves from time to time, though we give them no encouragement; as the tossings and sluctuations of the sea continue several hours after the winds are laid.

It is to this that I impute my last night's dream or vision, which formed into one continued allegory the several schemes of wit, whether salse, mixed, or true, that have been the subject of my late papers.

METHOUGHT I was transported into a country that

was filled with prodigies and inchantments, governed by the goddess of FALSHOOD, and intitled The region of Falle Wit. There was nothing in the fields, the woods, and the rivers, that appeared natural. Several of the trees bloffomed in leaf-gold, fome of them produced bone-lace, and fome of them precious stones. The fountains bubbled in an opera tune, and were filled with stags, wild-boars, and mermaids, that lived among the waters; at the same time that dolphins and feveral kinds of fish played upon the banks, or took their passime in the meadows. The birds had many of them golden beaks, and human voices. The flowers perfumed the air with finells of incense, ambergrease, and pulvillios; and were fo interwoven with one another, that they grew up in pieces of embroidery. The winds were filled with fighs and messages of diffant lo-As I was walking to and fro in this inchanted wilderness, I could not forbear breaking out into soliloquies upon the feveral wonders that lay before me, when, to my great furprise, I found there were artificial echos in every walk, that, by repetitions of certain words which I spoke, agreed with me, or contradicted me, in every thing I faid. In the midst of my conversation with these invisible companions, I discovered in the centre of a very dark grove a monstrous fabric built after the Gothic manner, and covered with innumerable devices in that barbarous kind of fculpture. I immediately went up to it, and found it to be a kind of heathen temple confecrated to the god of Dulness. Upon my entrance I faw the deity of the place dreffed in the habit of a monk, with a book in one hand, and a rattle in the other. Upon his right hand was Industry, with a lamp burning before her; and on his left Caprice, with a monkey fitting on her shoulder. Before his feet there stood an altar of a very odd make, which, as lafterwards found, was shaped in that manner to comply with the infcription that furrounded it. Upon the altar there lay feveral offerings of axes, wings, and eggs, No. 63. cut in paper, and inscribed with verses. The temple was filled with votaries, who applied themselves to different diversions, as their fancies directed them. In one part of it I faw a regiment of Anagrams, who were continually in motion, turning to the right or to the left, facing about, doubling their ranks, thifting their stations, and throwing themselves into all the figures. and counter-marches of the most changeable and perplexed exercife.

Nor far from these was a body of Acrostics, made up of very disproportioned persons. It was disposed into three columns, the officers planting themselves in a line on the left hand of each column. The officers were all of them at least fix foot high, and made three rows of very proper men; but the common foldiers, who filled up the spaces between the officers, were such dwarfs, cripples, and fcarecrows, that one could hardly look upon them without laughing. There were behind the Acrostics two or three files of Chronograms, which differed only from the former, as their officers were equipped (like the figure of time) with an hourglass in one hand, and a scythe in the other, and took their posts promiseuously among the private men whom they commanded.

In the body of the temple, and before the very face of the deity, methought I faw the phantom of Tryphiodorus the lipogrammatist, engaged in a ball with four and twenty perfons, who puriued him by turns thro' all the intricacies and labyrinths of a country-dance, without being able to overtake him.

1-

n

a

e,

et

if-

ly

ıl.

OBSERVING feveral to be very bufy at the western end of the temple, I inquired into what they were doing, and found there was in that quarter the great magazine of Rebus's. These were several things of the most different nature tied up in bundles, and thrown upon one another in heaps like faggots. You might behold an anchor, a night-rail, and a hobbyhorse bound up together. One of the workmen seeing me very much furprifed, told me, there was an infinite deal of wit in feveral of those bundles, and that he would explain them to me if I pleased: I thanked him for his civility, but told him I was in very great haste at that time. As I was going out of the temple, I observed in one corner of it a cluster of men and women laughing very heartily, and diverting themselves at a game of Crambo. I heard several double rhymes as I passed by them, which raised a great deal of mirth.

Not far from these was another set of merry people engaged at a diversion, in which the whole jest was to miltake one person for another. To give occasion for these ludicrous mistakes, they were divided into pairs, every pair being covered from head to foot with the fame kind of drefs, though perhaps there was not the least resemblance in their faces. By this means an old man was fometimes mistaken for a boy, a woman for a man, and a black-a-moor for an European, which very often produced great peals of laughter. These I gueffed to be a party of Puns. But being very defirous to get out of this world of magic, which had almost turned my brain, I left the temple, and crossed over the fields that lay about it with all the speed I could make. I was not gone far before I heard the found of trumpets and alarms, which feemed to proclaim the march of an enemy; and, as I afterwards found, was in reality what I apprehended it. There appeared at a great distance a very shining light, and in the midst of it a person of a most beautiful aspect; her name was TRUTH. On her right hand there marched a male deity, who bore feveral quivers on his finoulders, and grafped feveral arrows in his hand. His name was Wit. The approach of these two enemies filled all the territories of False Wit with an unspeakable consternation, infomuch that the goddess of those regions appeared in perion upon her trontiers, with the feveral inferior deities, and the different bodies of forces which I had before feen in the temple, who were

No. 63. now drawn up in array, and prepared to give their foes a warm reception. As the march of the enemy was very flow, it gave time to the feveral inhabitants who bordered upon the regions of FALSHOOD to draw their forces into a body, with a defign to stand upon their guard as neuters, and attend the iffue of the combat.

I MUST here inform my reader, that the frontiers of the inchanted region, which I have before described, were inhabited by the species of MIXED WIT, who made a very odd appearance when they were mustered together in an army. There were men whose bodies were struck full of darts, and women whose eyes were burning-glasses: men that had hearts of fire, and women that had breafts of fnow. It would be endless to describe the several monsters of the like nature, that composed this great army; which immediately fell afunder, and divided itself into two parts, the one half throwing themselves behind the banners of TRUTH, and the others behind those of FALSHOOD.

THE goddess of FALSHOOD was of a gigantic stature, and advanced some paces before the front of her army; but as the dazzling light which flowed from TRUTH, began to shine upon her, she faded insensibly; infomuch that in a little space she looked rather like an huge phantom, than a real fubstance. length, as the goddess of TRUTH approached still nearer to her, she fell away entirely, and vanished amidst the brightness of her presence; so that there did not remain the least trace or impression of her figure in the place where she had been seen.

As at the rifing of the fun the constellations grow thin, and the stars go out one after another, till the whole hemisphere is extinguished; such was the vanishing of the goddess; and not only of the goddess herself, but of the whole army that attended her, which fympathised with their leader, and shrunk into nothing in proportion as the goddess disappeared. At the same

1

oi

Va

la

m

b

to

C

W

01

fu

n

W

tl

W

a

ly

fe

d

n

time the whole temple funk, the fish betook themselves to the streams, and the wild beasts to the woods, the fountains recovered their murmurs, the birds their voices, the trees their leaves, the slowers their scents, and the whole face of nature its true and genuine appearance. Though I still continued asleep, I fancied myself as it were awakned out of a dream, when I saw this region of prodigies restored to woods and rivers, fields and meadows.

Upon the removal of that wild scene of wonders. which had very much disturbed my imagination, I took a full furvey of the persons of WIT and TRUTH: for indeed it was impossible to look upon the first without feeing the other at the fame time. There was behind them a strong and compact body of figures. The genius of Heroic Poetry appeared with a fword in her hand, and a laurel on her head. Tragedy was crowned with cypress, and covered with robes dipped in blood. Satire had fmiles in her look, and a dagger under her garment. Rhetoric was known by her thunderbolt; and Comedy by her mask. After several other figures, Epigram marched up in the rear, who had been posted there at the beginning of the expedition, that he might not revolt to the enemy, whom he was suspected to favour in his heart. I was very much awed and delighted with the appearance of the god of Wit; there was fomething fo amiable and yet fo piercing in his looks, as inspired me at once with love and terror. As I was gazing on him, to my unspeakable joy, he took a quiver of arrows from his shoulder, in order to make me a present of it; but as I was reaching out my hand to receive it of him, I knocked it a-C gainst a chair, and by that means awaked.

THE RESIDENCE OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPERTY

No. 64. Monday, May 14.

— Hic vivimus ambitiofa
Paupertate omnes—

Juv. Sat. 3. v. 183.

The face of wealth in poverty ave avear.

THE most improper things we commit in the conduct of our lives, we are led into by the force of fashion. Instances might be given, in which a prevailing cuitom makes us act against the rules of nature, law, and common fense: but at present I shall confine my confideration of the effect it has upon men's minds, by looking into our behaviour when it is the fashion to go into mourning. The cultom of reprefenting the grief we have for the lofs of the dead by our habits, certainly had its rife from the real forrow of fuch as were too much diffressed to take the proper care they ought of their drefs. By degrees it prevailed, that fuch as had this inward opprettion upon their minds, made an apology for not joining with the rest of the world in their ordinary diversions, by a dress suited to their condition. This therefore was at first assumed by fuch only as were under real diffrefs, to whom it was a relief that they had nothing about them fo light and gay as to be irkfome to the gloom and melancholy of their inward reflexions, or that might mifreprefent them to others. In process of time this laudable distinction of the forrowful was lost, and mourning is now worn by heirs and widows. You fee nothing but magnificence and folemnity in the equipage of the relict, and an air of release from servitude in the pomp of a fon who has loft a wealthy father. This fashion of forrow is now become a generous part of the ceremonial between princes and fovereigns, who in the language of all nations are styled brothers to each o-

V

fa

h

to

tl

di

at

(1

gi

of

in

be

CO

ar

ty

fp

ther, and put on the purple upon the death of any potentate with whom they live in amity. Courtiers, and all who with themselves such, are immediately seized with grief from head to soot upon this disaster to their prince; so that one may know by the very buckles of a gentleman usher, what degree of friendship any deceased monarch maintained with the court to which he belongs. A good courtier's habit and behaviour is hieroglyphical on these occasions: he deals much in whispers, and you may see he dresses according to the best intelligence.

THE general affectation among men, of appearing greater than they are, makes the whole world run into the habit of the court. You fee the lady who the day before was as various as a rainbow, upon the time appointed for beginning to mourn, as dark as a cloud. This humour does not prevail only on those whose fortunes can support any change in their equipage, nor on those only whose incomes demand the wantonness of new appearances; but on such also who have just enough to clothe them. An old acquaintance of mine, of ninety pounds a year, who has naturally the vanity of being a man of fashion-deep at his heart, is very much put to it to bear the mortality of princes. He made a new black fuit upon the death of the king of Spain, he turned it for the king of Portugal, and he now keeps his chamber while it is fcouring for theemperor. He is a good economist in his extravagance, and makes only a fresh black button upon his irongrey fuit for any potentate of small territories; he indeed adds his crape hatband for a prince whose exploits he has admired in the Gazette. compliments may be made on these occasions, the true mourners are the mercers, filkmen, lacemen, and mil-A prince of a merciful and royal disposition would reflect with great anxiety upon the prospect of his death, if he confidered what numbers would be reduced to misery by that accident only; he would think

it of moment enough to direct, that in the notification of his departure, the honour done to him might be reftrained to those of the houshold of the prince to whom it should be fignified. He would think a general mourning to be in a less degree the same ceremony which is practised in barbarous nations, of killing their slaves to attend the obsequies of their kings.

I HAD been wonderfully at a loss for many months together, to guess at the character of a man who came now and then to our coffee house: he ever ended a news-paper with this reflexion, Well, I fee all the foreign princes are in good health. If you asked, Pray, Sir, what fays the Poltman from Vienna? He answered, Make us thankful, the German princes are all well. What does he fay from Barcelona? He does not speak but that the country agrees very well with the new queen. After very much inquiry, I found this man of univerfal loyalty was a wholefale dealer in filks and ribbands: his way is, it feems, if he hires a weaver, or workman, to have it inserted in his articles, 'That all this shall ' be well and truly performed, provided no foreign po-' tentate shall depart this life within the time above-' mentioned.' It happens in all public mournings, that the many trades that depend upon our habits, are during that folly either pinched with present want, or terrified with the apparent approach of it. All the atonement which men can make for wanton expences (which is a fort of infulting the fcarcity under which others labour) is, that the fuperfluities of the wealthy give supplies to the necessities of the poor; but instead of any other good arising from the affectation of being in courtly habits of mourning, all order feems to be destroyed by it; and the true honour which one court does to another on that occasion loses its force and efficacy. When a foreign minister beholds the court of a nation (which flourishes in riches and plenty) lay aside, upon the loss of his master, all marks of fplendor and magnificence, though the head of fuch a

e

10

15

S.

he

n.

ce,

in•

ex-

ver

rue nil-

ion

t of

re-

unk

b

S

8

B

y c er

fa

of

fin

fee

a

ty

tio

joyful people, he will conceive a greater idea of the honour done his master, than when he fees the generality of the people in the fame habit. When one is afraid to ask the wife of a tradesman whom she has lost of her family; and after some preparation endeavours to know whom the mourns for; how ridiculous is it to hear her explain herfelf. That we have loft one of the house of Austria? Princes are elevated so highly above the rest of mankind, that it is a presumptuous distinction to take a part in honours done to their memories, except we have authority for it, by being related in a particular manner to the court which pays that veneration to their friendship, and feems to express on such an occasion the fense of the uncertainty of human life in general, by affuming the habit of forrow, though in the full possession of triumph and royalty.



No. 65. Tuesday, May 15.

Discipularum inter jubeo plorare cathedras.

Hon. Sat. 10. l. 1. v. 90.

Demetrius and Tigellius, know your place; Go hence, and whine among the school-boy race.

A FTER having at large explained what wit is, and described the salse appearances of it, all that labour seems but an useless inquiry, without some time be spent in considering the application of it. The seat of wit, when one speaks as a man of the town and the world, is the playhouse: I shall therefore sill this paper with reflexions upon the use of it in that place. The application of wit in the theatre has as strong an effect upon the manners of our gentlemen, as the taste of it has upon the writings of our authors. It may,

perhaps, look like a very prefumptuous work, though not foreign from the duty of a SPECTATOR, to tax the writings of fuch as have long had the general applause of a nation: but I shall always make reason, truth, and nature, the measures of praise and dispraise: if those are for me, the generality of opinion is of no confequence against me; if they are against me, the general opinion cannot long support me.

WITHOUT further preface, I am going to look into some of our most applauded plays, and see whether they deferve the figure they at prefent bear in the i-

maginations of men, or not.

In reflecting upon these works, I shall chiefly dwell upon that for which each respective play is most celebrated. The prefent paper shall be employed upon Sir Fopling Flutter. The received character of this play is, that it is the pattern of genteel comedy. Dorimant and Harrict are the characters of the greatest consequence; and if these are low and mean, the re-

putation of the play is very unjust.

0.

nd

13.

me

'he

nd

his

ce.

an

aste

ay,

I will take for granted, that a fine gentleman should be honest in his actions, and refined in his language. Instead of this, our hero in this piece is a direct knave in his defigns, and a clown in his language. Bellair is his admirer and friend; in return for which, because he is for sooth a greater wit than his said friend, he thinks it reasonable to persuade him to marry a young lady, whose virtue, he thinks, will last no longer than till she is a wife, and then she cannot but fall to his share, as he is an irrelistible fine gentle man. The falshood to Mrs Loveit, and the barbarity of triu nphing over her anguish for losing him, is another instance of his honesty, as well as his good nature. As to his fine language, he calls the orange woman, who, it feems, is inclined to grow fat, an overgrown jade, with a flesket of guts before her; and falutes her with a pretty phrase of How now, double tripe? Upon the mention of a country gentlewoman, whom he knows nothing of, (no one can imagine why), he will lay his life she is some aukward ill-fashion'd country toad, who not having above four dozen of hairs in her head, has adorned her haldness with a large white fruz, that she may look sparkishly in the fore-front of the King's box at an old play.—Unnatural mixture of senseless common-place!

As to the generosity of his temper, he tells his poor footman, If he did not wait better,—he would turn him away, in the insolent phrase of, I'll uncase you.

Now for Mrs Harriot: fhe laughs at obedience to an absent mother, whose tenderness Busy describes to be very exquisite, for that she is so pleased with finding Harriot again, that she cannot chide her for being out This witty daughter, and fine lady, has of the way. fo little respect for this good woman, that she ridicules her air in taking leave, and cries, In what fruggle is my poor mother yonder? fee, fee, her head tottering, her eyes staring, and her under-lip trembling. But all this is atoned for, because she has more wit than is usual in her fex, and as much malice, though she is as wild as you would wish her, and has a demureness in her looks that makes it so surprising! Then to recommend her as a fit spouse for his hero, the poet makes her speak her fense of marriage very ingeniously; I think, says she, I may be brought to endure him, and that is all a reasonable avoman should expect in an husband. It is, methinks, unnatural, that we are not made to underfland how she that was bred under a filly pious old mother, that would never trust her out of her fight, came to be fo polite.

It cannot be denied, but that the negligence of every thing, which engages the attention of the sober and valuable part of mankind, appears very well drawn in this piece: but it is denied, that it is necessary to the character of a fine gentleman, that he should in that manner trample upon all order and decency. As for the character of Dorimant, it is more of a coxcomb

than that of Fopling. He fays of one of his companions, that a good correspondence between them is their mutual interest. Speaking of that friend, he declares, their being much together makes the women think the better of his understanding, and judge more favourably of my reputation. It makes him pass upon some for a man of very good sense, and me upon others for a very civil person.

This whole celebrated piece is a perfect contradiction to good manners, good fense, and common honefty; and as there is nothing in it but what is built upon the ruin of virtue and innocence, according to the notion of merit in this comedy, I take the shoemaker to be, in reality, the fine gentleman of the play: for it feems he is an Atheist, if we may depend upon his character as given by the orange-woman, who is herself far from being the lowest in the play. She says of a fine man who is Dorimant's companion, there is not fuch another heathen in the town, except the shoemaker. His pretention to be the hero of the drama appears still more in his own description of his way of living with his lady. There is, fays he, never a man in town lives more like a gentleman with his wife than I do; I never mind her motions; she never inquires into mine. We freak to one another civilly, hate one another heartily; and because it is vulgar to lie and Joak together, we have each of us our several settle bed.

To speak plainly of this whole work, I think nothing but being lost to a sense of innocence and virtue can make any one see this comedy, without observing more frequent occasion to move forrow and indigna-

That of foaking together is as good as if Dorimant had

spoken it himself; and I think, fince he puts human

nature in as ugly a form as the circumstance will bear,

and is a staunch unbeliever, he is very much wronged in having no part of the good fortune bestowed in the

VOL. I.

last act.

0

8

13

es

is

er

is

al

as

ks

ier

ak

ays

la

is,

er-

old

ht,

fe-

ober

awn

the

that

s for

omb



No. 66. Wednesday, May 16.

Motus doceri gaudet Ionicos Matura virgo, et fingitur artubus Jam nunc, et incestos amores De tenero meditatur ungui.

Hor. Od. 6. 1. 3. v. 21.

With pliant limbs the ripen'd maid Now joys to learn the wanton trade Of dance indecent, and to prove The pleasures of forbidden love.

FRANCIS.

THE two following letters are upon a subject of very great importance, though expressed without any air of gravity.

[By Mr Hughes.]

To the SPECTATOR.

SIR,

I Take the freedom of asking your advice in behalf of a young country-kinswoman of mine who is lately come to town, and under my care for hereducation. She is very pretty, but you cannot imagine how unformed a creature it is. She comes to my hands just as nature left her, half finished, and without any acquired improvements. When I look on her, I often think of the Belle Sauvage mentioned in one of your papers. Dear Mr Spectator, help me to make her comprehend the visible graces of speech, and the dumb eloquence of motion; for she is at present a perfect stranger to both. She knows no way to express herself but by her tongue, and

that always to fignify her meaning. Her eyes ferve her yet only to fee with, and she is utterly a foreigner to the language of looks and glances. In this I fancy you could help her better than any body. have bestowed two months in teaching her to figh when she is not concerned, and to smile when she is onot pleased; and am ashamed to own she makes little or no improvement. Then she is no more able now to walk, than she was to go at a year old. By walking you will eafily know I mean that regular but eafy motion, which gives our persons so irresistible a grace as if we moved to music, and is a kind of difengaged figure, or, if I may fo speak, recitative dancing. But the want of this I cannot blame in her, for I find the has no ear, and means nothing by walking but to change her place. I could pardon too her blufhing, if the knew how to carry herfelf in it, and if it did not manifeltly injure her complexion.

'THEY tell me you are a person who have seen the world, and are a judge of sine breeding; which makes me ambitious of some instructions from you for her improvement; which when you have savoured me with, I shall further advise with you about the disposal of this sair forester in marriage: for I will make it no secret to you, that her person and deducation are to be her fortune.

Iam, SIR,

Your very humble fervant,

CELIMENE.

SIR,

10

e-

ato

nd

ned elp

of

fhe

ows and BEING employed by Celimene to make up and fend to you her letter, I make bold to recommend the case therein mentioned to your consideration, because she and I happen to differ a little in our notions. I, who am a rough man, am afraid the young girl is in a fair way to be spoiled: therefore pray, Mr SPECTATOR, let us have your opinion of this fine

'thing called fine breeding; for I am afraid it differs too much from that plain thing called good breeding.

Your most humble servant.

THE general mistake among us in the educating our children, is, that in our daughters we take care of their persons and negled their minds; in our sons we are so intent upon adorning their minds, that we wholly neglect their bodies. It is from this that you shall fee a young lady celebrated and admired in all the affemblies about town, when her elder brother is afraid to come into a room. From this ill management it arises, that we frequently observe a man's life is half spent before he is taken notice of; and a woman in the prime of her years is out of fashion and neglected. The boy I shall consider upon some other occasion, and at present stick to the girl: and I am the more inclined to this, because I have several letters which complain to me that my female readers have not understood me for some days last past, and take themselves to be unconcerned in the present turn of my writings. When a girl is fafely brought from her nurse, before she is capable of forming one simple notion of any thing in life, she is delivered to the hands of her dancing-mafter: and with a collar round her neck, the pretty wild thing is taught a fantastical gravity of behaviour, and forced to a particular way of holding her head, heaving her breaft, and moving with her whole body; and all this under pain of never having an husband, if she steps, looks, or moves awry. This gives the young lady wonderful workings of imagination, what is to pass between her and this husband, that she is every moment told of, and for whom she seems to be educated. Thus her fancy is engaged to turn all her endeavours to the ornament of her person, as what must determine her good and ill in this life; and she naturally thinks, if the is tall enough, the is wife enough for

any thing for which her education makes her think she is designed. To make her an agreeable person, is the main purpose of her parents; to that is all their cost, to that all their care directed; and from this general solly of parents we owe our present numerous race of coquettes. These reslexions puzzle me, when I think of giving my advice on the subject of managing the wild thing mentioned in the letter of my correspondent. But sure there is a middle way to be followed; the management of a young lady's person is not to be overlooked, but the erudition of her mind is much more to be regarded. According as this is managed, you will see the mind sollow the appetites of the body, or the body express the virtues of the mind.

CLEOMIRA dances with all the elegance of motion imaginable; but her eyes are so chastised with the simplicity and innocence of her thoughts, that she raises in her beholders admiration and good will, but no loose hope or wild imagination. The true art in this case is, to make the mind and body improve together; and if possible, to make gesture follow thought and not let thought be employed upon gesture.



No. 67. Thursday, May 17.

[By Mr Budgel.]

Saltare elegantius quam necesse est probæ. SALUST.

Too fine a dancer for a virtuous avoman.

UCIAN, in one of his dialogues, introduces a philosopher chiding his friend for his being a lover of dancing, and a frequenter of balls. The other undertakes the defence of his favourite diversion, which, he says, was at first invented by the goddess Rhea, and preserved the life of Jupiter himself, from

the cruelty of his father Saturn. He proceeds to shew, that it had been approved by the greatest men in all ages; that Homer calls Merion a fine dancer; and says, that the graceful mien and great agility which he had acquired by that exercise, distinguished him above the rest in the armies, both of Greeks and Trojans.

He adds, that Pyrrhus gained more reputation by inventing the dance which is called after his name, than by all his other actions: that the Lacedæmonians, who were the bravest people in Greece, gave great encouragement to this diversion, and made their Hormus (a dance much resembling the French Brawl) famous over all Asia: that there were still extant some Thesfalian statues erected to the honour of their best dancers: and that he wondered how his brother-philosopher could declare himself against the opinions of those two persons, whom he professed so much to admire, Homer and Hesiod; the latter of which compares valour and dancing together; and says, that the gods bave bestowed fartitude on some men, and on others a disposition for dancing.

LASTLY, he puts him in mind that Socrates (who, in the judgment of Apollo, was the wifelt of men) was not only a professed admirer of this exercise in others, but learned it himself when he was an old man.

THE morose philosopher is so much affected by these, and some other authorities, that he becomes a convert to his friend, and desires he will take him with him when he went to his next ball.

I LOVE to shelter myself under the examples of great men; and I think, I have sufficiently shewed that it is not below the dignity of these my speculations to take notice of the sollowing setter, which, I suppose, is sent me by some substantial tradesman about Change.

SIR,

T AM a man in years, and by an honest industry in the world have acquired enough to give my children a liberal education, tho' I was an utter stranger to it myfelf. My eldest daughter, a girl of fixteen, has for fome time been under the tuition of · Monsieur Rigadoon, a dancing-master in the city; and I was prevailed upon by her and her mother to ogo last night to one of his balls. I must own to you, Sir, that having never been at any fuch place before, I was very much pleased and surprised with that part of his entertainment which he called French dancing. 'There were feveral young men and women, whose s limbs feemed to have no other motion, but purely what the music gave them. After this part was over. they began a diversion which they call country-dan-' cing, and wherein there were also some things not ' disagreeable, and divers emblematical figures, comoposed, as I guess, by wise men, for the instruction of ' youth.

'Among the rest, I observed one, which, I think, they call Hunt the Squirrel, in which while the woman slies, the man pursues her; but as soon as she turns, he runs away; and she is obliged to follow.

'THE moral of this dance does, I think, very apt-'ly recommend modesty and discretion to the semale 'fex.

'But as the best institutions are liable to corruptions, so, Sir, I must acquaint you, that very great abuses are crept into this entertainment. I was amated to see my girl handed by, and handing young fellows with so much familiarity; and I could not have thought it had been in the child. They very often made use of a most impudent and lascivious step called setting, which I know not how to describe to you, but by telling you that it is the very reverse of back to back. At last an impudent young dog bid the sidlers play a dance called Mol Patley, and after

· having made two or three capers, ran to his partner,

· locked his arms in hers, and whilked her round cle-

verly above ground in fuch manner, that I, who fat

upon one of the lowest benches, saw farther above

her shoe than I can think fit to acquainf you with.

I could no longer endure these enormities; wherefore

just as my girl was going to be made a whirligig, I

ran in, seized on the child, and carried her home.

SIR, I am not yet old enough to be a fool. I suppose this diversion might be at first invented to keep
up a good understanding between young men and

women, and fo far I am not against it; but I shail

never allow of these things. I know not what you

will fay to this case at present, but am sure that had

you been with me, you would have feen matter of

great speculation, I am,

Yours, &c.

I MUST confess I am afraid that my correspondent had too much reason to be a little out of humour at the treatment of his daughter; but I conclude that he would have been much more so, had he seen one of those kissing-dances, in which WILL HONEYCOMB assures me they are obliged to dwell almost a minute on the fair-one's lips, or they will be too quick for the music, and dance quite out of time.

I AM not able however to give my final fentence against this diversion; and am of Mr Cowley's opinion, that so much of dancing, at least, as belongs to the behaviour and an handsome carriage of the body, is extremely useful, if not absolutely necessary.

We generally form such ideas of people at first sight, as we are hardly ever persuaded to lay aside afterwards: for this reason, a man would wish to have nothing disagreeable or uncomely in his approaches, and to be able to enter a room with a good grace.

I MIGHT add, that a moderate knowledge in the little rules of good-breeding gives a man some assur-

ance, and makes him easy in all companies. For want of this, I have seen a professor of a liberal science at a loss to salute a lady; and a most excellent mathematician not able to determine whether he should stand or sit while my Lord drank to him.

It is the proper business of a dancing-master to regulate these matters; though I take it to be a just observation, that unless you add something of your own to what these sine gentlemen teach you, and which they are wholly ignorant of themselves, you will much sooner get the character of an affected sop, than of a well-bred man.

As for country-dancing, it must indeed be consessed that the great familiarities between the two sexes on this occasion may sometimes produce very dangerous consequences; and I have often thought that sew ladies hearts are so obdurate as not to be melted by the charms of music, the force of motion, and an handsome young sellow who is continually playing before their eyes, and convincing them that he has the perfect use of all his limbs.

But as this kind of dance is the particular invention of our own country, and as every one is more or less a proficient in it, I would not discountenance it; but rather suppose it may be practised innocently by others, as well as myself, who am often partner to my landlady's eldest daughter.

POSTSCRIPT.

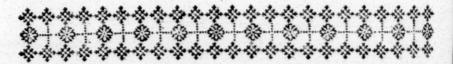
HAVING heard a good character of the collection of pictures which is to be exposed to sale on Friday next; and concluding from the following letter, that the person who collected them is a man of no unelegant taste, I will be so much his friend as to publish it, provided the reader will only look upon it as filling up the place of an advertisement.

From the three chairs in the piazza, Covent-Garden.

SIR, May 16. 1711. A S you are a Spectator, I think we, who make it our business to exhibit any thing to public view, ought to apply ourselves to you for your ap. probation. I have travelled Europe to furnish out a · show for you, and have brought with me what has been admired in every country through which I paf-· fed. You have declared in many papers, that your greatest delights are those of the eye, which I do not doubt but I shall gratify with as beautiful objects as vours ever beheld. If castles, forests, ruins, fine women, and graceful men, can please you, I dare pro-' mise you much satisfaction, if you will appear at my auction on Friday next. A fight is, I suppose, as grateful to a Spectator, as a treat to another perfon, and therefore I hope you will pardon this invitation, from,

SIR.

Your most obedient humble servant,
J. GRAHAM.



No 68. Friday, May 18.

[By Mr Addison.]

Nos duo turba fumus --- Ovid. Met. 1. 1. v. 355.

We two are a multitude.

NE would think that the larger the company is in which we are engaged, the greater variety of thoughts and subjects would be started in discourse: but instead of this, we find that conversation is never so much straitened and confined as in numerous assem-

of

blies. When a multitude meet together upon any fubject of discourse, their debates are taken up chiefly with forms and general positions; nay, if we come into a more contracted affembly of men and women, the talk generally runs upon the weather, fashions, news, and the like public topics. In proportion as converfation gets into clubs and knots of friends, it descends into particulars, and grows more free and communicative: but the most open, instructive, and unreserved discourse, is that which passes between two persons who are familiar and intimate friends. On these occasions, a man gives a loose to every passion and every thought that is uppermost, discovers his most retired opinions of persons and things, tries the beauty and strength of his fentiments, and exposes his whole foul to the examination of his friend.

Tully was the first who observed, that friendship improves happiness and abates misery, by the doubling of our joy and dividing of our grief; a thought in which he hath been followed by all the effayers upon friendship, that have written fince his time. Sir Francis Bacon has finely described other advantages, or, as he calls them, fruits of friendship; and indeed there is no subject of morality which has been better handled and more exhausted than this. Among the several fine things which have been spoken of it, I shall beg leave to quote fome out of a very ancient author, whose book would be regarded by our modern wits as one of the most shining tracts of morality that is extant, if it appeared under the name of a Confucius, or of any celebrated Grecian philosopher: I mean the little apocryphal treatife intitled, The wisdom of the son of Sirach. How finely has he described the art of making friends, by an obliging and affable behaviour ? and laid down that precept which a late excellent author has delivered as his own, " That we should have: many well wishers, but few friends." 'Sweet language will multiply friends; and a fair speaking;

tongue will increase kind greetings. Be in peace with many, nevertheless have but one counsellor of a thousand.' With what prudence does he caution us in the choice of our friends? And with what strokes of nature (I could almost fay of humour) has he described the behaviour of a treacherous and felf interested friend? 'If thou wouldst get a friend, prove him · first and be not hasty to credit him : for some man is a friend for their own occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble. And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity and strife, will disco-'ver thy reproach.' Again, 'Some friend is a come panion at the table, and will not continue in the day · of thy affliction; but in thy prosperity he will be as thyself, and will be bold over thy fervants. If thou · be brought low, he will be against thee, and hide himself, from thy face.' What can be more strong and pointed than the following verse? 'Separate thy-· felf from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.' In the next words he particularizes one of those fruits of friendship which is described at length by the two famous authors above mentioned, and falls into a general elogium of friendship, which is very just as well as very fublime. ' A faithful friend is a strong defence; and he that hath found fuch an one, hath found a treasure. Nothing doth countervail a faithful friend, and his excellency is invaluable. A faithful triend is the medicine of life; and they that fear the Lord fhall find him. Whoso feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright; for as he is, so shall his neighbour (that is, his friend) be also.' I do not remember to have met with any faying that has pleafed me more than that of a friend's being the medicine of life, to express the efficacy of friendship in healing the pains and anguish which naturally cleave to our existence in this world; and am wonderfully pleafed with the turn in the last fentence, that a virtuous man shall as a bleffing meet with a friend who is as virtuous as himfelf. There is another faying in the fame author, which would have been very much admired in an heathen writer: 'Forfake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine; when it is old, thou thall drink it with pleasure.' With what strength of allusion, and force of thought, has he described the breaches and violations of friendthip? 'Whofo cafteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away; and he that upbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship. Though thou drawest a sword at a friend, yet despair not, for there may be a returning to favour; if thou hast opened thy mouthagainst thy friend, fear not, for there may be a reconciliation; except for upbraiding, or pride, or difclosing of fecrets, or a treacherous wound; for, for ' these things every friend will depart.' We may obferve in this and feveral other precepts in this author. those little familiar instances and iliustrations which are fo much admired in the moral writings of Horace and Epictetus. There are very beautiful instances of this nature in the following passages which are likewife written upon the same subject: 'Whoio discovereth fecrets, loseth his credit, and shall never find a friend to his mind. Love thy friend, and be faithful ' unto him; but if thou bewrayeth his fecrets, follow 'no more after him: for as a man hath destroyed his enemy, fo hast thou lost the love of thy friend; as one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, fo halt ' thou let thy friend go, and thalt not get him again: follow after him no more, for he is too far off; he ' is as a roe escaped out of the snare. As for a wound, 'it may be bound up, and after reviling there may be 'reconciliation; but he that bewrayeth fecrets, is ' without hope.'

Among the feveral qualifications of a good friend, this wife man has very justly fingled out constancy and faithfulness as the principal: to these, others have added virtue, knowledge, discretion, equality in age and

e,

ns in

rn ef-

If.

fortune, and as Cicero calls it morum comitas, a pleafantness of temper. If I were to give my opinion upon such an exhausted subject, I should join to these other qualifications a certain equability or evenness of
behaviour. A man often contracts a friendship with one
whom perhaps he does not find out till after a year's
conversation; when on a sudden some latent till humour breaks out upon him, which he never discovered
or suspected at his first entering into an intimacy with
him. There are several persons who in some certain
periods of their lives are inexpressibly agreeable, and
in others as odious and detestable. Martial has given
us a very pretty picture of one of this species in the following epigram.

Difficilis, facilis, jucundus, acerbus, es idem, Nec tecum possum vivere, nec sine te.

Epig. 47.1.12.

In all thy humours, whether grave or mellow, Thou'rt fuch a touchy, testy, pleasant fellow; Hast so much wit, and mirth, and spleen about thee, There is no living with thee, nor without thee.

It is very unlucky for a man to be intangled in a friendfhip with one, who by these changes and vicissitudes of humour is sometimes amiable and sometimes odious; and as most men are at sometimes in an admirable frame and disposition of mind, it should be one of the greatest tasks of wisdom to keep ourselves well when we are so, and never to go out of that which is the agreeable part of our character.



No. 69. Saturday, May 19. [By Mr Addison.]

Hic segetes, illic veniunt selicius uva:
Arborei satus alibi, atque injusa virescunt
Gramina. Nonne vides, croceos ut Tmolus odores;
India mittit ebur, molles sua thura Sabæi?
At Chalybes nudi ferrum, virosaque Pontus
Castorea, Eliadum palmas Epirus equarum?
Continuo has leges æternaque sædera certis
Imposuit natura locis— Virg. Georg. 1. v. 54.

This ground with Bacchus, that with Ceres suits;
That other loads the trees with happy fruits;
A fourth with grafs, unbidden, decks the ground;
Thus Tmolus is with yellow saffron crown'd;
India black ebon and white iv'ry bears;
And soft Idume weeps her od'rous tears:
Thus Pontus sends her beaver stones from far:
And naked Spaniards temper steel for war:
Epirus for th' Elean chariot breeds
(In hopes of palms) a race of running steeds.
This is the original contract; these the laws
Impos'd by nature, and by nature's cause. Dryden.

THERE is no place in the town which I so much love to frequent as the Royal Exchange. It gives me a secret satisfaction, and, in some measure, gratisties my vanity, as I am an Englishman, to see so rich an assembly of countrymen and soreigners consulting together upon the private business of mankind, and making this metropolis a kind of emporium for the whole earth. I must confess I look upon High-Change to be a great council, in which all considerable nati-

ons have their representatives. Factors in the trading world are what ambassadors are in the politic world: they negotiate affairs, conclude treaties, and maintain a good correspondence between those wealthy focieties of men that are divided from one another by feas and oceans, or live on the different extremities of a conti-I have often been pleased to hear disputes adjusted between an inhabitant of Japan and an alderman of London, or to fee a jubject of the great Mogul entering into a league with one of the Czar of Musco-I am infinitely delighted in mixing with thefe feveral ministers of commerce, as they are distinguished by their different walks and different languages: fometimes I am justled among a body of Armenians: sometimes I am lost in a croud of Jews; and sometimes make one in a groupe of Dutchmen. I am a Dane, Swede, or Frenchman at different times; or rather fancy myfelf like the old philosopher, who upon being asked what countryman he was, replied, that he was a citizen of the world.

THOUGH I very frequently visit this busy multitude of people, I am known to nobody there but my friend Sir Andrew, who often smiles upon me as he sees me bustling in the croud, but at the same time connives at my presence without taking any surther notice of me. There is indeed a merchant of Egypt, who just knows me by sight, having formerly remitted me some money to Grand Cairo; but as I am not versed in the modern Coptic, our conferences go no surther than a bow and a grimace.

This grand scene of business gives me an infinite variety of folid and substantial entertainments. As I am a great sover of mankind, my heart naturally over-flows with pleasure at the fight of a prosperous and happy multitude, insomuch that at many public solemnities I cannot forbear expressing my joy with tears that have stolen down my cheeks. For this reason I am wonderfully delighted to see such a body of men

thriving in their own private fortunes, and at the same time promoting the public stock; or, in other words, raising estates for their own families, by bringing into their own country whatever is wanting, and carrying out of it whatever is superfluous.

NATURE feems to have taken a particular care to diffeminate her bleffings among the different regions of the world, with an eye to this mutual intercourse and traffic among mankind, that the natives of the feveral parts of the globe might have a kind of dependence upon one another, and be united together by their common interest. Almost every degree produces fomething peculiar to it. The food often grows in one country, and the fauce in another. The fruits of Portugal are corrected by the products of Barbadoes: the infusion of a China plant sweetened with the pith of an Indian cane. The Philippine islands give a flayour to our European bow's. The fingle drefs of a woman of quality is often the product of an hundred climates. The muff and the fan come together from the different ends of the earth. The fearf is fent from the torrid zone, and the tippet from beneath the pole. The brocade petticoat rifes out of the mines of Peru, and the diamond necklace out of the bowels of Indostan.

fpect without any of the benefits and advantages of commerce, what a barren uncomfortable fpot of earth falls to our share! Natural historians tell us, that no fruit grows originally among us, besides hips and haws, acorns and pignuts, with other delicacies of the like nature; that our climate of itself, and without the affistances of art, can make no farther advances towards a plumb than to a sloe, and carries an apple to no greater perfection than a crab: that our melons, our peaches, our sigs, our apricots, and cherries, are strangers among us, imported in different ages, and naturalized in our English gardens; and that they would all degenerate and fall away into the trash of

our own country, if they were wholly neglected by the planter, and left to the mercy of our fun and foil. Nor has traffic more enriched our vegetable world, than it has improved the whole face of nature among us, Our ships are laden with the harvest of every climate: our tables are stored with spices, and oils, and wines: our rooms are filled with pyramids of china, and adorned with the workmanship of Japan: our morning's draught comes to us from the remotest corners of the earth: we repair our bodies by the drugs of America, and repose ourselves under Indian cano-My friend Sir Andrew calls the vineyards of France our gardens; the spice islands, our hor-beds; · the Perfians, our filk-weavers; and the Chinese, our potters. Nature indeed furnishes us with the bare necessaries of life; but traffic gives us a great variety of what is useful, and at the same time supplies us with every thing that is convenient and ornamental. Nor is it the least part of this our happiness, that whilit weenjoy the remotest products of the North and South, we are free from those extremities of weather which gives them birth; that our eyes are refreshed with the green fields of Britain, at the same time that our palates are feasted with fruits that rise between the tropics.

For these reasons there are not more useful members in a common-wealth than merchants. They knit mankind together in a mutual intercourse of good offices, distribute the gifts of nature, find work for the poor, add wealth to the rich, and magnificence to the great. Our English merchant converts the tin of his own country into gold, and exchanges his wool for rubies. The Mahometans are clothed in our British manusacture, and the inhabitants of the frozen zone warmed with the sleeces of our sheep.

WHEN I have been upon the Change, I have often fancied one of our old kings standing in person, where he is represented in effigy, and looking down upon the wealthy concourse of people with which that place is

every day filled. In this case, how would he be surprised to hear all the languages of Europe spoken in this little spot of his former dominions, and to see so many private men, who in his time would have been the vassals of some powerful baron, negociating like princes for greater sums of money than were formerly to be met with in the royal treasury! Trade, without enlarging the British territories, has given us a kind of additional empire: it has multiplied the number of the rich, made our landed estates infinitely more valuable than they were formerly, and added to them an accession of other estates as valuable as the lands themselves.



No 70. Monday, May 21.

By Mr Addison.

Interdum vulgus reclum videt.

Hor. Ep. 1. l. 2. v. 63.

Sometimes the croud a proper judgment makes, But oft they labour under gross mistakes. FRANCIS.

When I travelled, I took a particular delight in hearing the fongs and fables that are come from father to fon, and are most in vogue among the common people of the countries through which I paffed; for it is impossible that any thing should be universally tasted and approved by a multitude, though they are only the rabble of a nation, which hath not in it some peculiar aptness to please and gratify the mind of man. Human nature is the same in all reasonable creatures; and whatever falls in with it, will meet with admirers amongst readers of all qualities and conditions. Moliere, as we are told by Monsieur Boileau, used to read all his comedies to an old woman who was his housekeeper, as she sat with him at her work

by the chimney corner; and could foretel the fuccess of his play in the theatre, from the reception it met at his fire-fide: for he tells us that the audience always followed the old woman, and never failed to laugh in

the fame place.

I know nothing which more shews the effential and inherent perfection of fimplicity of thought, above that which I call the Goth c manner in writing, than this, that the first pleases all kinds of palates, and the latter only fuch as have formed to themselves a wrong artificial taste upon little fanciful authors and writers of epigram. Homer, Virgil, or Milton, fo far as the language of their poems is understood, will please a reader of plain common fense, who could neither relish nor comprehend an epigram of Martial, or a poem of Cowley: fo, on the contrary, an ordinary fong or ballad that is the delight of the common people, cannot fail to please all such readers as are not unqualified for the entertainment by their affectation or ignorance; and the reason is plain, because the same paintings of nature which recommend it to the most ordinary reader, will appear beautiful to the most refined.

THE old fong of Chevy-Chafe is the favourite ballad of the common people of England, and Ben Johnfon used to say he had rather have been the author of it than of all his works. Sir Philip Sidney in his difcourse of poetry speaks of it in the following words. I never heard the old fong of Piercy and Douglas, that I found not my heart more moved than with a trumpet; and yet it is fung by some blind crouder with no rougher voice than rude stile; which being so evil apparelled in the dust and cobweb of that uncivil age, what would it work trimmed in the gorgeous eloquence of Pindar? For my own part, I am so professed an admirer of this antiquated fong, that I shall give my reader a critique upon it without any further apology for fo doing.

THE greatest modern critics have laid it down as a rule, that an heroic poem should be founded upon No. 70. fome important precept of morality, and adapted to the constitution of the country in which the poet writes. Homer and Virgil have formed their plans in this view. As Greece was a collection of many governments, who fuffered very much among themielves, and gave the Perfian emperor, who was their common enemy, many advantages over them by their mutual jealoufies and animolities, Homer, in order to establish among them an union, which was so necessary for their safety, grounds his poem upon the discords of the several Grecian princes who were engaged in a confederacy against an Asiatic prince, and the several advantages which the enemy gained by fuch their discords. the time the poem we are now treating of was written, the diffensions of the barons, who were then so many petty princes, ran very high, whether they quarrelled among themselves, or with their neighbours, and produced unspeakable calamities to the country; the poet, to deter men from such unnatural contentions, deferibes a bloody battle and dreadful scene of death, occasioned by the mutual feuds which reigned in the families of an English and Scotch nobleman: that he defigned this for the instruction of his poem, we may learn from his four last lines, in which, after the example of the modern tragedians, he draws from it a precept for the benefit of his readers.

God fave the King, and bless the land In plenty, joy, and peace; And grant henceforth that foul debate 'Twixt noblemen may ceafe.

THE next point observed by the greatest heroic poets, hath been to celebrate perfons and actions which do honour to their country: thus Virgil's hero was the founder of Rome, Homer's a prince of Greece; and for this reason Valerius Flaccus and Statius, who were both Romans, might be justly derided for having chofen the expedition of the Golden Fleece, and the Wars of Thebes, for the subject of their epic writings.

The poet before us has not only found out an hero in his own country, but raises the reputation of it by several beautiful incidents. The English are the first who take the field, and the last who quit it. The English bring only fifteen hundred to the battle, the Scotch two thousand. The English keep the field with fifty-three; the Scotch retire with fifty-five; all the rest on each fide being slain in the battle. But the most remarkable circumstance of this kind is, the different manner in which the Scotch and English kings receive the news of this fight, and of the great men's deaths who commanded in it.

This news was brought to Edinburgh, Where Scotland's king did reign, That brave Earl Douglas fuddenly

Was with an arrow flain.

O heavy news! King James did fay, Scotland can witness be,

I have not any captain more Of fuch account as he.

Like tidings to King Henry came Within as short a space,

That Piercy of Northumberland Was flain in Chevy-Chafe.

Now God be with him, faid our King, Sith 'twill no better be,

I trust I have within my realm Five hundred as good as he.

Yet shall not Scot nor Scotland say
But I will vengeance take,

And be revenged on them all For brave Lord Piercy's fake.

This vow full well the King perform'd After on Humble-down,

In one day fifty knights were flain, With lords of great renown.

And of the rest of small account Did many thousands die, &c. At the fame time that the poet shews a laudable partiality to his countrymen, he represents the Scots after a manner not unbecoming so bold and brave a people.

Earl Douglas on a milk-white steed, Most like a baron bold, Rode foremost of the company, Whose armour shone like gold.

His fentiments and actions are every way fuitable to an hero. One of us two, fays he, must die: I am an earl as well as yourself, so that you can have no pretence for refusing the combat: however, says he, it is pity, and indeed would be a fin, that so many innocent men should perish for our sakes, rather let you and I end our quarrel in single fight.

Ere thus I will outbraved be,
One of us two shall die;
I know thee well, an earl thou art,
Lord Piercy, so am I.
But trust me, Piercy, pity it were,
And great offence, to kill
Any of these our harmless men,
For they have done no ill.
Let thou and I the battle try,
And set our men aside;
Accurs'd be he, Lord Piercy said,
By whom this is deny'd.

When these brave men had distinguished themselves in the battle and in single combat with each other, in the midst of a generous parley, sull of heroic sentiments, the Scotch Earl falls; and with his dying words encourages his men to revenge his death, representing to them, as the most bitter circumstance of it, that his rival saw his fall.

With that there came an arrow keen Out of an English bow, Which struck Earl Douglas to the heart A deep and deadly blow.

Who never spake more words than these,
Fight on my merry men all,
For why, my life is at an end,
Lord Piercy sees my fall.

Merry men, in the language of those times, is no more than a chearful word for companions and sellow-soldiers. A passage in the eleventh book of Virgil's Æneid is very much to be admired, where Camilla in her last agonies, instead of weeping over the wound she had received, as one might have expected from a warrior of her sex, considers only (like the hero of whom we are now speaking) how the battle should be continued after her death.

Tum sic expirans Accam ex æqualibus unam
Alloquitur; sida ante alias quæ sola Camillæ,
Quicum partiri curas; atquæ hæc ita satur:
Hactenus, Acca soror, potui: nunc vulnus acerbum
Consicit, et tenebris nigrescunt omnia circum:
Esfuge, et hæc Turno mandata novissima perfer;
Succedat pugnæ, Trojanosque arceat urbe:
Jamque vale
Æn. 11. v. 820.

A gathering mist o'erclouds her chearful eyes;
And from her cheeks the rosy colour slies,
Then turns to her, whom of her semale train
She trusted most, and thus she speaks with pain.
Acca, 'tis past! he swims before my sight,
Inexorable death; and claims his right.
Bear my last words to Turnus, sly with speed,
And bid him timely to my charge succeed:
Repel the Trojans, and the town relieve:
Farewell.—

DRYDES.

Turnus did not die in so heroic a manner: the our poet seems to have had his eye upon Turnus's speech in the last verse,

Lord Piercy fees my fall.

—Vicifti, et victum tendere palmas
Aufonii videre— En. 12. v. 936.

The Latian chiefs have feen me beg my life. DRYDEN.

EARL Piercy's lamentation over his enemy is generous, beautiful and passionate: I must only caution the reader not to let the simplicity of the style, which one may well pardon in so old a poet, prejudice him against the greatness of the thought.

Then leaving life, Earl Piercy took The dead man by the hand,

And faid, Earl Douglas, for thy life Would I had lost my land.

O Christ! my very heart doth bleed With forrow for thy fake;

For fure a more renowned knight Mischance did never take.

That beautiful line, Taking the dead man by the hand, will put the reader in mind of Eneas's behaviour towards Laufus, whom he himfelf had flain as he came to the refcue of his aged father.

At vero ut vultum vidit morientis, et ora,
Ora modis Anchifiades pallentia miris;
Ingemuit miserans graviter, dextramque tetendit, &c.
En. 10. v. 822.

The pious prince beheld young Lausus dead;
He griev'd, he wept; then grasp'd his hand, and said,
Poor hapless youth! what praises can be paid
To worth so great!

DRYDEN.

I SHALL take another opportunity to confider the other parts of this old fong.

VOL. I.

0.

EN.

tho'



Tuesday, May 22. No. 71.

Scribere justi amor. Ovid. Epist. 4. v. 10.

Love bid me write.

THE entire conquest of our passions is so difficult a work, that they who despair of it should think of a less difficult task, and only attempt to regulate But there is a third thing which may contribute not only to the ease, but also to the pleasure of our life; and that is, refining our passions to a greater elegance, than we receive them from nature. When the passion is love, this work is performed in innocent, though rude and uncultivated minds, by the mere force and dignity of the object. There are forms, which naturally create respect in the beholders, and at once inflame and chaftise the imagination. Such an impression as this gives an immediate ambition to deferve in order to please. This cause and effect are beautifully described by Mr Dryden in the fable of Cymon and Iphigenia. After he has represented Cymon so stupid, that

He whiftled as he went, for want of thought,

he makes him fall into the following scene, and shews its influence upon him fo excellently, that it appears as natural as wonderful.

It happen'd on a fummer's holiday, That to the greenwood-shade he took his way; His quarter-staff, which he could ne'er forsake, Hung half before, and half behind his back. He trudg'd along unknowing what he fought, And whiftled as he went, for want of thought.

D B

pi

d

y-

WS

s as

By chance conducted, or by thirst constrain'd, The deep recesses of the grove he gain'd; Where in a plain, defended by the wood, Crept through the matted grass a crystal flood, By which an alabafter fountain stood: And on the margin of the fount was laid, (Attended by her flaves), a fleeping maid, Like Dian, and her nymphs, when, tir'd with sport, To rest by cool Eurotas they resort: The dame herfelf the goddess well express'd, Not more distinguish'd by her purple vest, Than by the charming features of her face, And even in flumber a superior grace: Her comely limbs compos'd with decent care, Her body shaded with a slight cymarr; Her bosom to the view was only bare; The fanning wind upon her bosom blows, To meet the fanning wind the bosom rose; The fanning winds and purling streams continue her repose.

The fool of nature stood with stupid eyes,
And gaping mouth, that testify'd surprise.
Fix'd on her face, nor could remove his sight,
New as he was to love, and novice in delight:
Long mute he stood, and leaning on his staff,
His wonder witness'd with an idiot laugh;
Then would have spoke, but by his glimm'ring sense
First sound his want of words, and fear'd offence;
Doubted for what he was he should be known,
By his clown-accent, and his country-tone.

But lest this fine description should be excepted against, as the creation of that great master, Mr Dryden, and not an account of what has ever really happened in the world; I shall give you verbatim, the epistle of an enamoured footman in the country, to his mistress. Their sirnames shall not be inserted, because their passion demands a greater respect than is

mily, and Elizabeth waits upon the daughter of one as numerous, fome miles off of her lover fore he beheld Betty, was vain of his strength, a rough wreftler, and quarrelfome cudgel-player; Betty a publie dancer at May-poles, a romp at stool-bail: he always following idle women, the playing among the peafants: he a country bully, she a country coquette. But love has made her constantly in her mistress's chamber, where the young lady gratifies a fecret paffion of her own, by making Betty talk of James; and James is become a constant waiter near his master's apartment, in reading, as well as he can, romances. I cannot learn who Molly is, who it feems walked ten miles to carry the angry meffage, which gave occasion to what follows.

To ELIZABETH.

My dear BETTY, May 14. 1711.

REMEMBER your bleeding lover, who lies bleeding at the wounds Cupid made with the arrows he borrowed at the eyes of Venus, which is your

· fweet person.

' NAY, more, with the token you fent me for my · love and fervice offered to your fweet person; which

was your base respects to my ill conditions; when a-

· las! there is no ill conditions in me, but quite con-

trary; all love and purity, especially to your sweet

' person; but all this I take as a jest.

But the fad and difmal news which Molly brought me struck me to the heart; which was, it feems, and is your ill conditions for my love and respects to you.

· For the told me, if I came forty times to you, you would not speak with me, which words I am sure is

a great grief to me.

Now, my dear, if I may not be permitted to your · fweet company, and to have the happiness of speak. ing with your sweet person, I beg the favour of you

- to accept of this my fecret mind and thoughts, which
- · hath fo long lodged in my breaft; the which if you
- do not accept, I believe will go nigh to break my

· heart.

- 'For indeed, my dear, I love you above all the beauties I ever faw in all my life.
- 'THE young gentleman, and my master's daughter, the Londoner that is come down to marry her, sat in
- the arbour most part of last night. Oh! dear Betty,
- must the nighting ales sing to those who marry for mo-
- ' ney, and not to us true lovers! Oh, my dear Betty,
- that we could meet this night where we used to do

in the wood.

- ' Now, my dear, if I may not have the bleffing of
- ' kissing your sweet lips, I beg I may have the happi-
- · ness of kissing your fair hand, with a few lines from
- 'your dear felt, presented by whom you please or
- think fit. I believe, if time would permit me, I could
- write all day: but the time being fhort, and paper
- · little, no more from your never-failing lover till

· death,

.

et

ht nd

u.

you

e is

our

eak.

you

JAMES -

POOR James! fince his time and paper were fo fhort, I, that have more than I can use well of both, will put the sentiments of his kind letter (the style of which seems to be confused with scraps he had got in hearing and reading what he did not understand) into what he meant to express.

Dear Creature,

AN you then neglect him who has forgot all his recreations and enjoyments to pine away his life in thinking of you? When I do fo, you appear more amiable to me than Venus does in the most beautiful description that ever was made of her. All this kindness you return with an accusation, that I do not love you: but the contrary is so manifest, that I cannot

your message by Molly, that you do not love me, is what robs me of all comfort. She fays you will not fee me: if you can have fo much cruelty, at least write to me, that I may kiss the impression made by your fair hand. I love you above all things, and, in my condidition, what you look upon with indifference is to me the most exquisite pleasure or pain. Our young lady, and a fine gentleman from London, who are to marry for mercenary ends, walk about our gardens, and hear the voice of evening-nightingales, as if for fashion fake they courted those folitudes, because they have heard lovers do fo. Oh Betty! could I hear those rivulets murmur, and birds fing while you flood near me, how little sensible should I be that we are both servants, that there is any thing on earth above us. Oh! I could write to you as long as I love you, till death itfelf.

JAMES ---

N. B. By the words ill-conditions James means in a woman coquetry, in a man inconstancy. R

BROKER BROKER KOKER

No. 72. Wednesday, May 23.

[By Mr Addison.]

Genus immortale manet, multosque per annos.

Stat fortuna domus, et avi numerantur avorum.

VIRG. Georg. 4. v. 208.

Th' immortal line in sure succession reigns,
The fortune of the samily remains,
And grandsires grandsons the long list contains.

DRYDEN.

Having already given my reader an account of feveral extraordinary clubs both antient and modern, I did not defign to have troubled him with any more narratives of this nature; but I have lately received information of a club which I can call neither ancient nor modern, that I dare fay will be no less furprising to my reader than it was to myself; for which reason I shall communicate it to the public as one of the greatest curiosities in its kind.

A FRIEND of mine complaining of a tradesman who is related to him, after having represented him as a very idle worthless fellow, who neglected his family, and spent most of his time over a bottle, told me to conclude his character, that he was a member of the everlasting club. So very odd a title raised my curiosity to enquire into the nature of a club that had such a founding name; upon which my friend gave me the following account.

THE Everlasting Club confists of a hundred members, who divide the whole twenty-four hours among them in such a manner, that the club sits day and night from one end of the year to another; no party presuming to rise till they are relieved by those who are in course to succeed them. By this means, a member of the Everlasting Club never wants company; for tho' he is not upon duty himself, he is sure to find some who are; so that if he be disposed to take a whet, a nooning, an evening's draught, or a bottle after midnight, he goes to the club, and finds a knot of friends to his mind.

It is a maxim in this club, That the steward never dies; for as they succeed one another by way of rotation, no man is to quit the great elbow-chair which stands at the upper end of the table, till his successor is in readiness to fill it; insomuch that there has not been a sede vacante in the memory of man.

This club was instituted towards the end (or, as some of them say, about the middle) of the civil wars, and continued without interruption till the time of the great fire, which burnt them out, and dispersed them

for feveral weeks. The steward at tha ime maintained his post till he had like to have be a blown up with a neighbouring house, (which was de nolished in order to stop the fire); and would not leave the chair at last, till he had emptied all the bottles upon the table, and received repeated directions from the club to withdraw himself. This steward is frequently talked of in the club, and looked upon by every member of it as a greater man than the famous captain mentioned in my Lord Clarendon, who was burnt in his thip because he would not quit it without orders. It is said, that towards the close of 1700, being the great year of jubilee, the club had it under confideration whether they should break up or continue their session: but after many speeches and debates, it was at length agreed to fit out the other century. This refolution passed in a general club nemine contradicente.

HAVING given this short account of the institution and continuation of the Everlasting Club, I should here endeavour to say something of the manners and characters of its several members, which I shall do according to the best lights I have received in this matter.

It appears by their books in general, that fince their first institution they have smoked sifty tun of tobacco, drank thirty thousand buts of ale, one thousand hogsheads of red port, two hundred barrels of brandy, and a kilderkin of small beer. There has been likewise a great consumption of cards. It is also said, that they observe the law in Ben Johnson's club, which orders the fire to be always kept in (focus perennis esto), as well for the convenience of lighting their pipes, as to cure the dampness of the club room. They have an old woman in the nature of a vestal, whose business it is to cherish and perpetuate the fire which burns from generation to generation, and has seen the glass-house fires in and out above an hundred times.

THE Everlasting Club treats all other clubs with an eye of contempt, and talks even of the Kit Cat and

October as of a couple of upstarts. Their ordinary difcourse (as much as I have been able to learn of it) turns altogether upon such adventures as have passed in their own assembly; of members who have taken the glass in their turns for a week together, without stirring out of the club; of others who have smoked an hundred pipes at a sitting; of others who have not missed their morning's draught for twenty years together: sometimes they speak in raptures of a run of ale in King Charles's reign; and sometimes reslect with assonishment upon games at whist, which have been miraculously recovered by members of the society, when in all human probability the case was desperate.

THEY delight in feveral old catches, which they fing at all hours to encourage one another to moisten their clay, and grow immortal by drinking; with many other edifying exhortations of the like nature.

THERE are four general clubs held in a year, at which times they fill up vacancies, appoint waiters, confirm the old fire-maker, or elect a new one, fettle contributions for coals, pipes, tobacco, and other necessaries.

THE fenior member has outlived the whole club twice over, and has been drunk with the grandfathers of some of the present sitting members.



No. 73. Thursday, May 24.

[By Mr Addison.]

-- O dea certe!

VIRG. Æn. 1. v. 332.

O goddess! for no less you feem.

IT is very strange to consider, that a creature likeman who is sensible of so many weaknesses and imperfections, should be actuated by a love of same: that vice and ignorance, imperfection and misery, should contend for praise, and endeavour as much as possible to make themselves objects of admiration.

Bur notwithstanding man's essential perfection is but very little, his comparative perfection may be very confiderable. If he looks upon himfelf in an abstracted light he has not much to boast of; but if he considers himfelf with regard to others, he may find occafion of glorying, if not in his own virtues, at least in the absence of another's imperfections. This gives a different turn to the reflexions of the wife man and the The first endeavours to shine in himself, and the last to outshine others. The first is humbled by the fense of his own infirmities, the last is lifted up by the discovery of those which he observes in other men. The wife man confiders what he wants, and the fool what he abounds in. The wife man is happy when he gains his own approbation, and the fool when he recommends himself to the applause of those about him.

But however unreasonable and absurd this passion for admiration may appear in such a creature, as man, it is not wholly to be discouraged; since it often produces very good effects, not only as it restrains him from doing any thing which is mean and contemptible, but as it pushes him to actions which are great and glorious. The principle may be defective or faulty, but the consequences it produces are so good, that, for the benefit of mankind, it ought not to be extinguished.

It is observed by Cicero, that men of the greatest and the most shining parts are the most actuated by ambition; and if we look into the two sexes, I believe we shall find this principle of action stronger in women than in men.

THE passion for praise, which is so very vehement in the fair fex, produces excellent effects in women of fense, who desire to be admired for that only which deferves admiration: and I think we may observe without a compliment to them, that many of them do not only live in a more uniform course of virtue, but with an infinitely greater regard to their honour, than what we find in the generality of our own fex. How many instances have we of chastity, fidelity, devotion? How many ladies distinguish themselves by the education of their children, care of their families and love of their husbands, which are the great qualities and atchievements of womankind? as the making of war, the carrying on of traffic, the administration of justice, are those by which men grow famous, and get themselves. a name.

But as this passion for admiration, when it works according to reason, improves the beautiful part of our species in every thing that is laudable; so nothing is more destructive to them when it is governed by vanity and folly. What I have therefore here to say, only regards the vain part of the sex, whom for certain reasons, which the reader will hereafter see at large, I shall distinguish by the name of Idols. An Idol is wholly taken up in the adorning of her person. You see in every posture of her body, air of her face, and motion of her head, that it is her business and emergence of the surface o

ployment to gain adorers. For this reason your Idols appear in all public places and affemblies, in order to feduce men to their worship. The playhouse is very frequently filled with Idols; feveral of them are carried in procession every evening about the ring, and feveral of them fet up their worthip even in charches. They are to be accosted in the language proper to the Deity. Life and death are in their power: joys of heaven and pains of hell are at their disposal: paradife is in their arms, and eternity in every moment that you are prefent with them. Raptures. transports, and ecstasies are the rewards which they confer: fighs and tears, prayers and broken hearts, are the offerings which are paid to them. Their finiles make men happy; their frowns drive them to despair. I shall only add under this head, that Ovid's book of the art of love is a kind of Heathen ritual, which contains all the forms of worthip which are made use of to an Idol.

It would be as difficult a task to reckon up these different kinds of Idols, as Milton's was to number those that were known in Canaan, and the lands adjoining. Most of them are worshipped, like Moloch, in fire and slames. Some of them, like Baal, love to see their votaries cut and slashed, and shedding their blood for them. Some of them, like the Idol in the Apocrypha, must have treats and collations prepared for them every night. It has indeed been known, that some of them have been used by their incensed wor. Shippers like the Chinese Idols, who are whipped and scourged when they resuse to comply with the prayers that are offered to them.

I MUST here observe, that those idolaters who devote themselves to the Idols I am here speaking of, differ very much from all other kinds of idolators. For as others fall out because they worship different Idols, these idolaters quarrel because they worship the same.

THE intention therefore of the Idol is quite con-

trary to the wishes of the idolater; as the one desires to confine the Idol to himself, the whole business and ambition of the other is to multiply adorers. This humour of an Idol is prettily described in a tale of Chaucer: he represents one of them sitting at a table with three of her votaries about her, who are all of them courting her favour, and paying their adorations: she smiled upon one, drank to another, and trod upon the other's foot which was under the table. Now which of these three, says the old bard, do you think, was the favourite? In troth, says he, not one of all the three.

THE behaviour of this old Idol in Chaucer, puts me in mind of the beautiful Clarinda, one of the greatest Idols among the moderns. She is worshipped once aweek by candle-light, in the midst of a large congregation, generally called an affembly. Some of the gayest youths in the nation endeavour to plant themfelves in her eye, while she fits in form with multitudes of tapers burning about her. To encourage the zeal of her idolaters, she bestows a mark of her favour upon every one of them, before they go out of her prefence. She asks a question of one, tells a story to another, glances an ogle upon a third, takes a pinch of fnuff from the fourth, lets her fan drop by accident to give the fifth an occasion of taking it up. In short, every one goes away fatisfied with his fuccess, and encouraged to renew his devotions on the fame canonical hour that day fevennight.

An Idol may be undeified by many accidental caufes. Marriage in particular is a kind of counter apotheofis, or a deification inverted. When a man becomes familiar with his goddefs, she quickly finks into a woman.

OLD age is likewise a great decayer of your Idol: the truth of it is, there is not a more unhappy being than a superannuated Idol, especially when she has con-

when her worshippers are about her.

CONSIDERING therefore that in these and many other cases the Woman generally outlives the Idol. I must return to the moral of this paper, and defire my fair readers to give a proper direction to their paffion for being admired: in order to which, they must endeavour to make themselves the objects of a reasonable and lasting admiration. This is not to be hoped for from beauty, or dress, or fashion, but from those inward ornaments which are not to be defaced by time or fickness, and which appear most amiable to those who are most acquainted with them.



Friday, May 25. No. 74.

-Pendent opera interrupta- VIRG. Æn. 4. v. 88.

The works unfinish'd and neglected lie.

TN my last Monday's paper I gave some general in-I stances of those beautiful strokes which please the reader in the old fong of Chevy-chafe: I shall here, according to my promise, be more particular, and shew that the fentiments in that ballad are extremely natural and poetical, and full of the majestic simplicity we admire in the greatest of the antient poets; for which reason I shall quote several passages of it, in which the thought is altogether the fame with what we meet in feveral passages of the Æneid; not that I would infer from thence, that the poet (whoever he was) propofed to himself any imitation of those passages, but that he was directed to them in general by the same kind of poetical genius, and by the same copyings after nature.

HAD this old fong been filled with epigrammatical turns and points of wit, it might perhaps have pleased the wrong taste of some readers; but it would never No. 74. have become the delight of the common people, nor have warmed the heart of Sir Philip Sidney like the found of a trumpet; it is only nature that can have this effect, and please those tastes which are the most unprejudiced or the most refined. I must however beg leave to diffent from fo great an authority as that of Sir Philip Sidney, in the judgment which he has passed as to the rude style and evil apparel of this antiquated fong; for there are feveral parts in it where not only the thought, but the language is majestic, and the numbers fonorous; at least, the apparel is much more gorgeous than many of the poets made use of in Queen Elifabeth's time, as the reader will fee in feveral of the following quotations.

Whar can be greater than either the thought or the expression in that stanza?

To drive the deer with hound and horn Earl Piercy took his way; The child may rue that was unborn The hunting of that day.

This way of considering the missortunes which this battle would bring upon posterity, not only on those who were born immediately after the battle, and loft their fathers in it, but on those also who perished in future battles, which took their rife from this quarrel of the two earls, is wonderfully beautiful, and conformable to the way of thinking among the antient poets.

> Audiet pugnas vitio parentum Hor. Od. 2. l. 1. v. 23. Rara juventus.

And yet, less numerous by their parents' crimes, Our fons shall hear, shall hear to latest times.

at

f

e. al

ed

er

FRANCIS.

What can be more founding and poetical, or refemble more the majestic simplicity of the ancients, than the following stanzas?

The stout Earl of Northumberland A vow to God did make,

His pleasure in the Scottish woods Three summer's days to take.

With fifteen hundred bowmen bold, All chosen men of might,

Who knew full well, in time of need, To aim their fhafts aright.

The hounds ran swiftly through the woods. The nimble deer to take;

And with their cries the hills and dales An echo thrill did make

Vocat ingenti ciamore Cithæron
Taygetique canes, domitrixque Epidaurus equorum:
Et vox assensu nemorum ingeminata remugit.

Georg. 3. v. 43.

Cithæron loudly calls me to my way;
Thy hounds, Taygetus, open, and pursue the prey:
High Epidaurus urges on my speed,
Fam'd for his hills, and for his horses breed;
From hills and dales the chearful cries rebound;
For echo hunts along, and propagates the sound

DRYDEN.

Lo, yonder doth Earl Douglas come, His men in armour bright; Full twenty hundred Scottish spears, All marching in our fight.

All men of pleasant Tividale, Fast by the River Tweed, &c.

The country of the Scotch warriors, described in these two last verses, has a fine romantic situation, and affords a couple of smooth words for verse. If the reader compares the foregoing six lines of the song with the following Latin verses, he will see how much they are written in the spirit of Virgil.

Adversi campo apparent, hastasque reductis Protendunt longe dextris, et spicula vibrant; Quique altum i'raneste viri, quique arva Gabina Junonis, gelidumque Anienem, et roscida rivis Hernica saxa colunt:—qui rosea rura Velini, Qui Tetrica horrentes rupes, montemque Severum, Casperiamque colunt, Forulosque et slumen Himella: Qui Tiberim Fabarimque bibunt.

Æn. 11. v. 605. 7. v. 682. 712.

Advancing in a line, they couch their spears—
—Præneste sends a chosen band,
With those who plough Saturnia's Gabine land:
Besides the succours which cold Anien yields;
The rocks of Hernicus—besides a band,
That follow'd from Velinum's dewy land,
And mountaineers that from Severus came:
And from the craggy cliss of Tetrica;
And those where yellow Tyber takes his way,
And where Himella's wanton waters play:
Casperia sends her arms, with those that lie
By Fabaris, and fruitful Foruli.

DRYDEN.

But to proceed:

efe

af-

ea-

ith

Earl Douglas on a milk-white steed, Most like a baron bold, Rode foremost of the company, Whose armour shone like gold.

Turnus ut antevolans tardum præcesserat agmen, &c. Vidisti, quo Turnus equo, quibus ibat in armis Aureus—

Our English archers bent their bows, Their hearts were good and true; At the first flight of arrows sent, Full threescore Scots they slew.

They clos'd full fast on ev'ry side, No slackness there was found; And many a gallant gentleman Lay gasping on the ground. With that there came an arrow keen
Out of an English bow,
Which struck Earl Douglas to the heart
A deep and deadly blow.

Æneas was wounded after the same manner by an unknown hand in the midst of a parley.

Thus while he spake, unmindful of defence,

A winged arrow struck the pious prince;

But whether from an human hand it came,

Or hostile god, is left unknown by fame. DRYDEN.

But of all the descriptive parts of this song, there are none more beautiful than the sour sollowing stanzas, which have a great force and spirit in them, and are filled with very natural circumstances. The thought in the third stanza was never touched by any other poet, and is such an one as would have shined in Homer or Virgil.

So thus did both these nobles die, Whose courage none could stain:

An English archer then perceiv'd The noble Earl was slain.

He had a bow bent in his hand, Made of a trufty tree,

An arrow of a cloth-yard long Unto the head drew he.

Against Sir Hugh Montgomery So right his shaft he set,

The grey goose wing that was thereon In his heart-blood was wet.

This fight did last from break of day Till fetting of the fun;

For when they rung the ev'ning-bell, The battle fcarce was done.

No. 74. One may observe likewise, that in the catalogue of the flain the author has followed the example of the greatest antient poets, not only in giving a long list of the dead, but by diversifying it with little characters of particular persons.

And with Earl Douglas there was flain Sir Hugh Montgomery, Sir Charles Carrel, that from the field One foot would never fly: Sir Charles Murrel of Ratcliff too, His fifter's fon was he: Sir David Lamb, fo well esteem'd, Yet faved could not be.

The familiar found in these names destroys the majefly of the description; for this reason I do not mention this part of the poem, but to shew the natural cast of thought which appears in it, as the two last verses. look almost like a translation of Virgil.

-Cadit et Ripheus justissimus unus, Qui fuit in Teucris et servantissimus æqui, Diis aliter visum est-Æn. 2. v. 426.

Then Ripheus fell in the unequal fight, Just of his word, observant of the right; Heaven thought not fo. DRYDEN.

In the catalogue of the English who fell, Witherington's behaviour is in the same manner particularized very artfully, as the reader is prepared for it by that account which is given of him in the beginning of the battle; though I am fatisfied that your little buffoon readers (who have feen that passage ridiculed in Hudibras) will not be able to take the beauty of it: for which reason I dare not so much as quote it.

Then stept a gallant squire forth, Witherington was his name, Who faid, I would not have it told To Henry our King for thame,

334

That e'er my captain fought on toot, And I flood looking on.

We meet with the same heroic sentiments in Virgil.

Non pudet O Putuli, cunctis pro talibus unam Objectare animam? numerone an viribus aqui Non sumus—? En. 12. v. 229.

For shame. Rutulians, can ye bear the fight
Of one expos'd for all, in single fight?
Can we, before the face of heaven, confess
Our courage colder, or our numbers less? DRYDEN.

What can be more natural or more moving, than the circumstances in which he describes the behaviour of those women, who had lost their husbands on this satal day?

Next day did many widows come,

Their husbands to bewail;

They wash'd their wounds in brinish tears,

But all would not prevail.

Their bodies bath'd in purple blood,
They bore with them away:
They kifs'd them dead a thousand times,
When they were clad in clay.

Thus we see how the thoughts of this poem, which naturally arise from the subject, are always simple, and sometimes exquisitely noble: that the language is often very sounding; and that the whole is written with a true poetical spirit.

If this fong had been written in the Gothic manner, which is the delight of all our little wits, whether writers or readers, it would not have hit the taste of fo many ages, and have pleased the readers of all ranks and conditions. I shall only beg pardon for such a profusion of Latin quotations; which I should not have made use of, but that I seared my own judgment would have looked too singular on such a subject had not I supported it by the practice and authority of Virgil.

අ ල ක ක ක ක ක ක ක ක ක ක

No. 75. Saturday, May 26.

No. 75.

id

fen

er,

er

of

nks

a not

ent

ad

of

Omnis Aristippum decuit color, et status, et res. Hor. Ep. 17. l. 1. v. 23.

Yet Aristippus every dress became. FRANCIS.

IT was with fome morrification that I fuffered the rallery of a fine lady of my acquaintance, for calling, in one of my papers, Dori nant a clown. She was fo unmerciful as to take advantage of my invincible taciturnity, and on that occasion, with great freedom. to confider the air, the height, the face, the gesture of him who could pretend to judge fo arrogantly of gallantry. She is full of motion, janty and lively in her impertinence, and one of those that commonly pais, among the ignorant, for persons who have a great deal of humour. She had the play of Sir Fopling in her hand, and after the had faid it was happy for her there was not fo charming a creature as Dorimant now living, the began with a theatrical air and tone of voice to read, by way of triumph over me, some of his speeches. It is she, that lovely hair, that easy shape, those wanton eyes, and all those melting charms about ber mouth, which Medley Spoke of; I'll follow the lottery, and put in for a prize with my friend Bellair.

In love the victors from the vanquish'd fly; They fly that wound, and they pursue that die.

Then turning over the leaves, she reads alternately, and speaks,

And you and Loveit, to her cost, shall find I fathom all the depths of womankind.

Oh the fine gentleman! but here, continues she, is the passing I admire most, where he begins to teize Loveit, and mimic Sir Fopling: Oh the pretty satire, in

I, that I may fuccessful prove, Transform myself to what you love.

Then how like a man of the town, so wild and gay is that!

The wife will find a diff'rence in our fate, You wed a woman, I a good estate.

It would have been a very wild endeavour for a man of my temper to offer any opposition to so nimble a speaker as my fair enemy is; but her discourse gave me very many reflexions, when I had left her company. Among others, I could not but consider, with some attention, the false impressions the generality (the fair sex more especially) have of what thould be intended, when they say a fine gentleman; and could not help revolving that subject in my thoughts, and settling, as it were, an idea of that character in my own imagination.

No man ought to have the esteem of the rest of the world, for any actions which are difagreeable to those maxims which prevail, as the standards of behaviour, in the country wherein he lives. What is opposite to the eternal rules of reason and good sense, must be excluded from any place in the carriage of a well-bred I did not, I confess, explain myself enough on this fubject, when I called Dorimant a clown, and made it an instance of it, that he called the orangewench double-tripe; I should have shewed, that humanity obliges a gentleman to give no part of human kind reproach, for what they, whom they reproach, may possibly have in common with the most virtuous and worthy amongst us. When a gentleman speaks coarsly, he has dreffed himself clean to no purpose: the clothing of our minds certainly ought to be regarded before that of our bodies. To betray in a man's talk ?

d

n

0

fa

m

g

CE

r,

0

d.

on

nd

e-

2-

nd

ay

nd

fly,

th-

be-

k a

corrupted imagination, is a much greater offence against the conversation of gentlemen, than any negligence of dress imaginable. But this sense of the matter is so far from being received among people even of condition, that Vocifer passes for a fine gentleman. is loud, haughty, gentle, foft, lewd, and obsequious by turns, just as a little understanding and great impudence prompt him at the prefent moment. passes among the filly part of our women for a man of wit, because he is generally in doubt. He contradicts with a shrug, and confutes with a certain sufficiency, in professing fuch and fuch a thing is above his capacity. What makes his character the pleafanter, is, that he is a professed deluder of women; and because the empty coxcomb has no regard to any thing that is of itself facred and inviolable, I have heard an unmarried lady of fortune fay, it is pity fo fine a gentleman as Vocifer is fo great an atheist. The crouds of fuch inconfiderable creatures, that infelt all places of affembling, every reader will have in his eye from his own observation; but would it not be worth confidering what fort of figure a man who formed himfelf upon those principles among us, which are agreeable to the dictates of honour and religion, would make in the familiar and ordinary occurrences of life?

I HARDLY have observed any one fill his several duties of life better than Ignotus. All the underparts of his behaviour, and such as are exposed to common observation, have their rise in him from great and noble motives. A firm and unshaken expectation of another life, makes him become this; humanity and good-nature, fortified by the sense of virtue, has the same effect upon him, as the neglect of all goodness has upon many others. Being firmly established in all matters of importance, that certain inattention which makes men's actions look easy, appears in him with greater beauty: by a thorough contempt of little excellencies, he is perfectly master of them. This tem-

m

m

jo

to

per of mind leaves him under no necessity of studying his air, and he has this peculiar distinction, that his

negligence is unaffected.

He that can work himself into a pleasure in confidering this being as an uncertain one, and thinks to reap an advantage by its discontinuance, is in a fair way of doing all things, with a graceful unconcern. and gentleman-like eafe. Such a one does not behold his life as a short, transient, perplexing state, made up of trifling pleafures, and great anxieties; but fees it in quite another light; his griefs are momentary, and his joys immortal. Reflexion upon death is not a gloomy and fad thought of refigning every thing that he delights in, but it is a short night followed by an endless day. What I would here contend for, is, that the more virtuous the man is, the nearer he will naturally be to the character of genteel and agreeable. A man whose fortune is plentiful, shews an ease in his countenance, and confidence in his behaviour, which he that is under wants and difficulties cannot assume. It is thus with the state of the mind; he that governs his thoughts with the everlasting rules of reason and fense, must have something so inexpressibly graceful in his words and actions, that every circumstance must become him. The change of persons or things around him do not at all alter his fituation, but he looks difinterested in the occurrences with which others are distracted, because the greatest purpose of his life is to maintain an indifference both to it and all its enjoyments. In a word, to be a fine gentleman, is to be a generous and a brave man. What can make a man fo much in constant good humour, and shine as we call it, as to be supported by what can never fail him, and to believe that whatever happens to him was the best thing that could possibly befal him. or else he on whom it depends would not have permitted it to have befallen him at all?

d

to

y.

a

fo

all

m,

he

on

av e

R



No 76. Monday, May 28.

Ut tu fortunam, sic nos te, Celse, feremus.

Hor. Ep. 8. 1. 1. v. 17.

As you your fortune, we Shall Celfus bear.

FRANCIS.

THERE is nothing fo common, as to find a man, whom in the general observation of his carriage you take to be of an uniform temper, subject to such unaccountable starts of humour and passion, that he is as much unlike himself, and differs as much from the man you at first thought him, as any two distinct persons can differ from each other. This proceeds from the want of forming some law of life to ourselves, or fixing fome notion of things in general, which may affect us in such manner, as to create proper habits both in our minds and bodies. The negligence of this leaves us exposed, not only to an unbecoming levity in our usual conversation, but also to the same instability in our friendships, interests, and alliances. A man who is but a mere spectator of what passes around him, and not engaged in commerces of any con-Ederation, is but an ill judge of the fecret motions of the heart of man, and by what degrees it is actuated to make fuch visible alterations in the same person; but at the same time, when a man is no way concerned in the effect of fuch inconfistencies in the behaviour of men of the world, the speculation must be in the utmost degree both diverting and instructive; yet to enjoy such observations in the highest relish, he ought to be placed in a post of direction, and have the dealing of their fortunes to them. I have therefore been wonderfully diverted with some pieces of secret history, which an antiquary, my very good friend, lent me VOL. I.

the last you shall ever receive. I from this moment consider you as mine; and to make you truly so, I wive you my royal word you shall never be greater or

es give you my royal word you shall never be greater of tes than you are at present. Answer me not (con-

No. 76.

•

y

es a•

to

to

in

ity

The

ım,

ave

nd;

it is

ment

10, 1

er or

COB.

" cluded the prince smiling) but enjoy the fortune I have put you in, which is above my own condition; " for you have hereafter nothing to hope or to fear."

His Majetty having thus well chosen and bought a friend and com, anion, he enjoyed alternately all the pleafures of an agreeable private man and a great and powerful monarch: he gave himfelf, with his companion, the name of the merry tyrant; for he punished his courtiers for their infolence and folly, not by any act of public disfavour, but by humouroufly practifing upon their imaginations. If he observed a man untractable to his inferiors, he would find an opportunity to take some favourable notice of him, and render him insupportable. He knew all his own looks, words and actions, had their interpretations; and his friend Monfieur Eucrate (for fo he was called) having a great foul without ambition, he could communicate all his thoughts to him, and fear no artful use would be made of that freedom. It was no fmall delight when they were in private, to reflect upon all which had passed in public.

PHARAMOND would often, to fatisfy a vain fool of power in his country, talk to him in a full court, and with one whisper make him despise all his old friends and acquaintance. He was come to that knowledge of men, by long observation, that he would profess altering the whole mass of blood in some tempers, by thrice speaking to them. As fortune was in his power, he gave himfelf constant entertainment in managing the mere followers of it with the treatment they deferved. He would, by a skilful cast of his eye and half a fmile, make two fellows who hated, embrace and fall upon each other's neck with as much eagerness, as if they followed their real inclinations, and intended to stifle one another. When he was in high good humour, he would lay the fcene with Eucrate, and on a public night exercise the passions of his whole court. He was pleased to see an haughty beauty

watch the looks of the man she had long despised, from observation of his being taken notice of by Pharamond; and the lover conceive higher hopes, than to follow the woman he was dying for the day before. In a court, where men speak affection in the strongest terms, and diflike in the faintest, it was a comical mixture of incidents to fee difguifes thrown afide in one case, and increased on the other, according as favour or difgrace attended the respective objects of men's approbation or difesteem. Pharamond, in his mirth upon the meanness of mankind, used to fay, ' As he could take away a man's five fenfes, he could give him an hundred. The man in difgrace shall immediately · lose all his natural endowments, and he that finds favour have the attributes of an angel. He would carry it fo far as to fay, It should not be only so in ' the opinion of the lower part of his court, but the ' men themselves shall think thus meanly or greatly of themselves, as they are out, or in the good graces of a court.'

A MONARCH who had wit and humour like Pharamond, must have pleasures which no man else can ever have opportunity of enjoying. He gave fortune to none but those whom he knew could receive it without transport: he made a noble and generous use of his observations; and did not regard his ministers as they were agreeable to himself, but as they were useful to his kingdom: by this means the king appeared in every officer of state; and no man had a participation of the power, who had not a similitude of the virtue of Pharamond.



No. 77. Tuesday, May 29.

[By Mr Budget.]

Non convivere licet, nec urbe tota
Quisquam est tam prope tam proculque nobis.
MART. Epig. 87. 1, 1,

What correspondence can I hold with you, Who are so near, and yet so distant too?

MY friend WILL HONEYCOMB is one of those fort of men who are very often absent in conversation, and what the French call a reveur and a distrait. A little before our club-time last night we were walking together in Somerset garden, where WILL had picked up a small pebble of so odd a make, that he faid he would present it to a friend of his, an eminent virtuofo. After we had walked some time, I made a full stop with my face towards the west, which WILL knowing to be my usual method of asking what's o'clock, in an afternoon, immediately pulled out his watch, and told me we had feven minutes good. We took a turn or two more, when, to my great furprise, I faw him fquir away his watch a confiderable way into the Thames, and with great sedateness in his looks put up the pebble, he had before found, in his fob. As I have naturally an aversion to much speaking, and do not love to be the messenger of ill news, especially when it comes too late to be useful, I left him to be convinced of his mistake in due time, and continued my walk, reflecting on these little absences and distrac. tions in mankind, and refolving to make them the fubject of a future speculation.

I was the more confirmed in my design, when I confidered that they were very often blemishes in the characters of men of excellent sense; and helped to keep Dryden has translated in the following lines:

Great wit to madness sure is near ally'd, And thin partitions do their bounds divide.

My reader does, I hope, perceive, that I diffinguish a man who is absent, because he thinks of something else, from one who is absent, because he thinks of nothing at all: the latter is too innocent a creature to be taken notice of; but the distractions of the former may. I believe, be generally accounted for from one of these reasons.

EITHER their minds are wholly fixed on fome particular science, which is often the case of mathematicians and other learned men; or are wholly taken up with fome violent paffion, fuch as anger, fear, or love, which ties the mind to some distant object; or, lastly, these distractions proceed from a certain vivacity and fickleness in a man's temper, which while it raises up infinite numbers of ideas in the mind, is continually puthing it on, without allowing it to rest on any particular image. Nothing therefore is more unnatural than the thoughts and conceptions of fuch a man, which are feldom occasioned either by the company he is in, or any of those objects which are placed before him. While you fancy he is admiring a beautiful wor man, it is an even wager that he is folving a proposition in Euclid; and while you may imagine he is read. ing the Paris Gazette, it is far from being impossible, that he is pulling down and rebuilding the front of his country house.

At the same time that I am endeavouring to expose this weakness in others, I shall readily confess that I once laboured under the same infirmity myself. The method I took to conquer it was a firm resolution to learn something from whatever I was obliged to see or hear. There is a way of thinking, if a man can attain to it, by which he may strike somewhat out of

No. 77. any thing. I can at present observe those starts of good senie and struggles of unimproved reason in the conversation of a clown, with as much fatisfaction as the most shining periods of the most finished orator; and can make a fhirt to command my attention at a puppet show or an opera, as well as at Hamlet or O-I always make one of the company I am in; for though I fay little myfelf, my attention to others, and those nods of approbation which I never bestow unmerited, fufficiently shew that I am among them. Whereas WILL HONEYCOMB, though a fellow of good fenie, is every day doing and faying an hundred things which he afterwards confesses, with a well bred frankness, were somewhat mal a propos, and undesigned.

I CHANCED the other day to go into a coffee-house, where WILL was standing in the midst of several auditors whom he had gathered round him, and was giving them an account of the person and character of Moll Hinton. My apprarance before him just put him in mind of me, without making him reflect that I was actually present. So that keeping his eyes full upon me, to the great furprise of his audience, he broke off his first harangue, and proceeded thus, --- ' Why ' now there's my friend, (mentioning me by my name); he is a fellow that thinks a great deal, but never o-' pens his mouth; I warrant you he is now thrusting ' his thort face into fome coffee-house about 'Change. I was his bail in the time of the Popish plot, when 'he was taken up for a Jesuit.' If he had looked on me a little longer, he had certainly described me so particularly, without ever confidering what led him into it, that the whole company must necessarily have found me out; for which reason, remembring the old proverb, Out of fight, out of mind, I left the room; and upon meeting him an hour afterwards, was asked by him, with a great deal of good humour, in what part of the world I had lived, that he had not feen me these three days.

Monsieur Bruyere has given us the character of an absent man, with a great deal of humour, which he has pushed to an agreeable extravagance; with the heads of it I shall conclude my present paper.

' MENALCAS, (fays that excellent author) comes · down in a morning, opens his door to go out, but fluts it again, because he perceives that he has his ' night cap on; and examining himself further, finds that he is but half-shaved, that he has stuck his sword on his right fide, that his stockings are about his heels, and that his shirt is over his breeches. When · he is dressed he goes to court, comes into the drawing-room, and walking bolt-upright under a branch · of candlesticks, his wig is caught up by one of them, and hangs dangling in the air. All the courtiers fall a-laughing, but Menalcas laughs louder than a-'ny of them, and looks about for the person that is ' the jest of the company. Coming down to the court-' gate, he finds a coach, which taking for his own, · he whips into it; and the coachman drives off, not doubting but he carries his master. As foon as he flops, Menalcas throws himself out of the coach, crosses the court, ascends the stair-case, and runs through all the chambers with the greatest familiarity, reposes himself on a couch, and fancies hime felf at home. The master of the house at last comes in, Menalcas rifes to receive him, and defires him to fit down; he talks, muses, and then talks again. 'The gentleman of the house is tired and amazed; " Menalcas is no less so, but is every moment in hopes that his impertinent guest will at last end his tedious ' visit. Night comes on, when Menalcas is hardly " undeceived.

'WHEN he is playing at backgammon, he calls for a full glass of wine and water; it is his turn to throw, he has the box in one hand and his glass in the other, and being extremely dry, and unwilling to lose time, he swallows down both the dice, and at the

'luting him: the truth on't is, his eyes are open, but he makes no use of them, and neither sees you, nor any man, nor any thing else: he came once from his country-house, and his own sootmen undertook to rob him, and succeeded: they held a slambeaux to his throat, and bid him deliver his purse; he did so, and coming home, told his friends he had been robbed; they desire to know the particulars, Ask my servants, says Menalcas, for they were with me.' X

'is not; for a fellow quite stupid, for he hears nothing; for a fool, for he talks to himself, and has an hundred grimaces and motions with his head, which are altogether involuntary; for a proud man, for he looks full upon you, and takes no notice of your sa-



No. 78. Wednesday, May 30.

Cum talis sis, utinam noster eses! Could we but call fo great a genius ours!

THE following letters are fo pleafant, that I doubt not but the reader will be as much diverted with them as I was. I have nothing to do in this day's entertainment, but taking the fentence from the end of the Cambridge letter, and placing it at the front of my paper; to shew the author I wish him my companion with as much earnestness as he invites me to be his.

SIR,

- T SEND you the inclosed, to be inserted (if you think
- * I them worthy of it) in your Spectators; in
- which fo furprifing a genius appears, that it is no
- · wonder if all mankind endeavours to get fomewhat
- into a paper which will always live.
- ' As to the Cambridge affair, the humour was re-
- ally carried on in the way I describe it. However,
- you have a full commission to put out or in, and to
- do whatever you think fit with it. I have already
- had the fatisfaction of feeing you take that liberty
- with fome things I have before fent you.
- Go on, Sir, and prosper. You have the best wishes of,

S I R, Your very affectionate and obliged humble servant.

Mr SPECTATOR,

Cambridge.

- TOU well know it is of great consequence to clear
- titles, and it is of importance that it be done
- in the proper feason: on which account this is to af-
- fure you, that the CLUB OF UGLY FACES was infir
- tuted originally at CAMBRIDGE in the merry reign

No. 78. of King Charles II. As in great bodies of men it is onot difficult to find members enough for fuch a club, fo (I remember) it was then feared, upon their intention of dining together, that the hall belonging to CLAREHALL, (the uglieft THEN in the town, though now the neatest) would not be large enough HANDSOMELY to hold the company. Invitations were made to great numbers, but very few accepted them without much difficulty. One pleaded, that being at London in a bookfeller's shop, a lady going by with a great belly longed to kis him. He had certainly been excused, but that evidence appeared, that indeed one in London did pretend she longed to kifs him, but that it was only a pick-pocket, who during his kiffing her stole away all his money. An-OTHER would have got off by a dimple in his chin; but it was proved upon him, that he had, by com-'ing into a room, made a woman miscarry, and frightened two children into fits. A THIRD alledged, that he was taken by a lady for another gentle-' man, who was one of the handsomest in the univer-' fity: but upon inquiry it was found that the lady ' had actually loft one eye, and the other was very much upon the decline. A FOURTH produced let-' ters out of the country in his vindication, in which a gentleman offered him his daughter, who had late-'ly fallen in love with him, with a good fortune: but it was made appear that the young lady was a-' morous, and had like to have run away with her fa-' ther's coachman; fo that it was supposed, that her ' pretence of falling in love with him was only in or-' der to be well married. It was pleasant to hear the feveral excuses which were made, infomuch that fome made as much interest to be excused as they would from ferving theriff; however at last the fo-' ciety was formed, and proper officers were appoint-'ed; and the day was fixed for the entertainment, which was in venison season. A pleasant sellow of King's College (commonly called CRAB from his four look, and the only man who did not pretend to get off) was nominated for chaplain; and nothing was wanting but some one to sit in the elbow chair, by way of PRESIDENT, at the upper end of the table; and there the business stuck, for there was no contention for superiority there. This affair made so great a noise, that the k—g, who was then at Newmarket, heard of it, and was pleased merrily and graciously to say, He could not be there himself, but he would send them a Brace of Bucks.

'I would defire you, Sir, to fet this affair in a true light, that posterity may not be missed in so important a point: for when the wife man who shall write your true history shall acquaint the world, that you had a Diploma fent from the Ugly Club at OXFORD, and that by virtue of it you were admitted into it; what a learned work will there be among future critics about the original of that club, which both universities will contend so warmly for? And perhaps some hardy Cantabrigian author may then boldly affirm, that the word OXFORD was an interpolation of some Oxonian instead of CAMBRIDGE. This affair will be best adjusted in your life time; but I hope your affection to your Mother will not make you partial to your Aunt.

'To tell you, Sir, my own opinion: though I cannot find any ancient records of any acts of the SociETY OF THE UGLY FACES, confidered in a public
capacity; yet in a private one they have certainly
antiquity on their fide. I am persuaded they will
hardly give place to the Lowngers, and the LownGERS are of the same standing with the university
itself.

'Though we well know, Sir, you want no motives to do justice, yet I am commissioned to tell you, that you are invited to be admitted ad eundem at GAM.

· BRIDGE; and I believe I may venture fafely to de-

· liver this as the wish of our whole university.

To Mr SPECTATOR.

The humble petition of WHO and WHICH,

Sheweth,

HAT your petitioners being in a forlorn and defitute condition, know not to whom we should apply ourselves for relief, because there is hardly any man alive who hath not injured us. Nay, we speak it with forrow, even You yourfelf, whom we should fusped of such a practice the last of all mankind, can ' hardly acquit yourfelf of having given us some cause of complaint. We are descended of ancient families, ' and kept up our dignity and honour many years, till the jacksprat THAT supplanted us. How often 'have we found ourselves slighted by the clergy in their pulpits, and the lawyers at the bar? Nay, how often have we heard in one of the most polite and ' august assemblies in the universe, to our great mor-' tification, these words, That THAT that noble lord ureged, which if one of us had had justice done, would have founded nobler thus, That WHICH that noble · lord urged. Senates themselves, the guardians of British liberty, have degraded us, and preferred 'THAT to us; and yet no decree was ever given against us. In the very acts of parliament, in which ' the utmost right should be done to every Body, WORD. ' and Thing, we find ourselves often either not used, or used one instead of another. In the first and best ' prayer children are taught, they learn to misuse us: Our Father WHICH art in heaven, should be, Our ' Father WHO art in heaven; and even a Convocation, after long debates, refused to confent to an 'alteration of it. In our General Confession we fay, Spare thou them, O God, WHICH confess their faults, which ought to be, WHO confess their faults. What

· hopes then have we of having justice done us, when

the makers of our very prayers and laws, and the most

learned in all faculties, feem to be in a confederacy

against us, and our enemies themselves must be our

· judges ?

"THE Spanish proverb fays, Il fabio muda consejo, il necio no; i. e. A wife man changes his mind, a fool

never will. So that we think You, Sir, a very pro-

· per person to address to, since we know you to be

capable of being convinced, and changing your judgment. You are well able to fettle this affair, and to

you we submit our cause. We desire you to affign

the butts and bounds of each of us; and that for the

future we may both enjoy our own. We would de-

· fire to be heard by our counsel, but that we fear in

· their very pleadings they would betray our cause:

· besides, we have been oppressed so many years, that

· we can appear no other way, but in forma pauperis.

· All which confidered, we hope you will be pleafed

to do that which to right and justice shall appertain.

R And your petitioners, &c.

我你我你我你我你我你我你我你

No. 79. Thursday, May 31.

Oderunt peccare boni virtutis amore.

Hor. Ep. 16. l. 1. V. 52.

But virtuous minds a love of virtue charms: The fear of chastisement thy guilt alarms.

FRANCIS.

HAVE received very many letters of late from my female correspondents, most of whom are very angry with me for abridging their pleasures, and looking severely upon things, in themselves indifferent. But I think they are extremely unjust to me in this imputation: all that I contend for is, that those excellencies,

which are to be regarded but in the second place, should not precede more weighty considerations. The heart of man deceives him in spite of the lectures of halfalise spent in discourses on the subjection of passion; and I do not know why one may not think the heart of woman as unfaithful to itself. If we grant an equality in the faculties of both sexes, the minds of women are less cultivated with precepts, and consequently may, without disrespect to them, be accounted more liable to illusion in cases wherein natural inclination is out of the interests of virtue. I shall take up my present time in commenting upon a billet or two which came from ladies, and from thence leave the reader to judge whether I am in the right or not, in thinking it is possible fine women may be mistaken.

THE following address seems to have no other defign in it, but to tell me the writer will do what she

pleases for all me.

Mr SPECTATOR,

Am young and very much inclined to follow the paths of innocence; but at the fame time, as I

have a plentiful fortune, and am of quality, I am un-

willing to refign the pleasures of distinction, some little satisfaction in being admired in general, and

much greater in being beloved by a gentleman,

' whom I design to make my husband. But I have a

' mind to put off entring into matrimony till another

winter is over my head, (which whatever, musty Sir,

' you may think of the matter) I design to pass away

in hearing music, going to plays, visiting, and all other satisfactions which fortune and youth, protected

· by innocence and virtue, can procure for,

SIR,

Your most humble fervant,

M. T.

My lover does not know I like him, therefore ha-

ving no engagements upon me, I think to stay and

' know whether I may not like any one else better.

I HAVE heard WILL HONEYCOMB fay, A woman feldom writes her mind but in her postscript. I think this gentlewoman has fufficiently discovered hers in this. I'll lay what wager the pleases against her prefent favourite, and can tell her that she will like ten more before the is fixed, and then will take the worst man the ever liked in her life. There is no end of affection taken in at the eyes only; and you may as well fatisfy those eyes with feeing, as controul any passion received by them only. It is from loving by fight that coxcombs fo frequently fucceed with women, and very often a young lady is bestowed by her parents to a man who weds her (as innocence itself) tho' she has, in her own heart, given her approbation of a different man in every affembly she was in the whole year before. What is wanting among women, as well as among men, is the love of laudable things, and not to rest only in the forbearance of fuch as are reproachful.

How far removed from a woman of this light imagination is Eudofia! Eudofia has all the arts of life and good-breeding with fo much ease, that the virtue of her conduct looks more like an instinct than choice. It is as little difficult to her to think justly of persons and things, as it is to a woman of different accomplishments, to move ill or look aukward. That which was, at first, the effect of instruction, is grown into an habit; and it would be as hard for Eudofia to indulge a wrong suggestion of thought, as it would be for Flavia the sine dancer to come into a room with an unbecoming air.

But the misapprehensions people themselves have of their own state of mind, is laid down with much discerning in the following letter, which is but an extract of a kind epistle from my charming mistress Hecatissa, who is above the vanity of external beauty, and is the better judge of the persections of the mind.

Mr SPECTATOR,

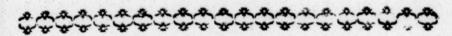
WRITE this to acquaint you, that very many ladies, as well as myfelf, fpend many hours more than we used at the glass, for want of the female library of which you promifed us a catalogue. I hope, ' Sir, in the choice of authors for us, you will have a ' particular regard to books of devotion. What they ' are, and how many, must be your chief care; for ' upon the propriety of fuch writings depends a great deal. I have known those among us who think, if they every morning and evening spend an hour in ' their closet, and read over so many prayers in fix or ' feven books of devotion, all equally nonfenfical, with a fort of warmth, (that might as well be raifed by a ' glass of wine, or a dram of citron) they may all the ' rest of their time go on in whatever their particular ' passion leads them to. The beauteous Philaucia, who is (in your language) an Idol, is one of these votaries; she has a very pretty furnished closet, to which ' fhe retires at her appointed hours: this is her dref-' fing room, as well as chapel; fhe has conflantly be-' fore her a large looking-glass, and upon the table, ' according to a very witty author,

Together lie her prayer-book and paint, At once t'improve the finner and the faint,

'IT must be a good scene, if one could be present at it, to see this Idol by turns lift up her eyes to heaven, and steal glances at her own dear person. It cannot but be a pleasant conssist between vanity and humiliation. When you are upon this subject, chuse books which elevate the mind above the world, and give a pleasing indifference to little things in it. For want of such instructions, I am apt to believe so many people take it in their heads to be sullen, cross, and angry, under pretence of being abstracted from the affairs of this life, when at the same time they betray their fondness for them by doing their duty

as a talk, and pouting and reading good books for a week together. Much of this I take to proceed from · the indifcretion of the books themselves, whose very titles of weekly preparations, and fuch limited god. · linefs, lead people of ordinary capacities into great errors, and raife in them a mechanical religion, entirely distinct from morality. I know a lady to given up to this fort of devotion, that the' she employs fix or eight hours of the twenty four at cards, the never " misses one constant hour of prayer, for which time another holds her cards, to which she returns with ono little anxiousness till two or three in the morning. · All these acts are but empty shows, and, as it were, ' compliments made to virtue; the mind is all the while untouched with any true pleafure in the pursuit of · it. From hence I prefume it arises that so many peo-· ple call themselves virtuous, from no other pretence to it but an absence of ill. There is Dulcianara, is the ' most infolent of all creatures to her friends and domesticks, upon no other pretence in nature but that ' (as her filly phrase is) no one can say black is her eye. She has no fecrets, forfooth, which should make her afraid to speak her mind, and therefore the is impertinently blunt to all her acquaintance, and unfeafon-'ably imperious to all her family. Dear Sir, be pleafed to put fuch books in our hands, as may make our virtue more inward, and convince some of us that in a mind truly virtuous the fcorn of vice is always accompanied with the pity of it. This and other things are impatiently expected from you by our whole fex; among the rest by, R

S I R, Your most bumble servant,



No. 80. Friday, June 1.

Calum non animum mutant qui trans mare currunt. Hor. Ep. 11.1.1.v. 27.

If they, who through the venturous ocean range, Not their own passions, but the climate change.

FRANCIS.

IN the year 1688, and on the same day of that year, were born in Cheapside, London, two semales of exquifite feature and thape; the one we shall call Brunetta, the other Phillis. A close intimacy between their parents made each of them the first acquaintance the other knew in the world: they played, drefled babies, acted vifitings, learned to dance and make courtefics, together. They were inseparable companions in all the little entertainment their tender years were capable of: which innocent happiness continued till the beginning of their fifteenth year, when it happened that Mrs Phillis had an head-drefs on, which became her fo very well, that instead of being beheld any more with pleasure for their amity to each other, the eyes of the neighbourhood were turned to remark them with comparition of their beauty. They now no longer enjoyed the eafe of mind and pleating indolence in which they were formerly happy, but all their words and actions were missisterpreted by each other, and every excellence in their speech and behaviour was looked upon as an act of emulation to surpass the other. beginnings of difinclination foon improved into a formality of behaviour, a general coldness, and by natural-steps, into an irreconcileable hatred.

THESE two rivals for the reputation of beauty, were in their stature, countenance and mien so very much alike, that if you were speaking of them in their ab-

fence, the words in which you described the one must give you an idea of the other. They were hardly distinguishable, you would think, when they were apart, though extremely different when together. What made their enmity the more entertaining to all the rest of their fex was, that in detraction from each other neither could fall upon terms which did not hit herfelf as much as her adversary. Their nights grew restless with meditation of new dresses to outvie each other, and in inventing new devices to recal admirers, who observed the charms of the one rather than those of the other on the last meeting. Their colours failed at each other's appearance, flushed with pleasure at the report of a difadvantage, and their countenances withered upon instances of applause. The decencies to which women are obliged, made these virgins stifle their refentment so far as not to break into open violences, while they equally suffered the torments of a regulated anger. Their mothers, as it is usual, engaged in the quarrel, and supported the several pretensions of the daughters with all that ill-chosen fort of expence which is common with people of plentiful fortunes and mean taste. The girls preceded their parents like queens of May, in all the gaudy colours imaginable on every Sunday to church, and were exposed to the examination of the audience for superiority of beauty.

During this constant struggle it happened, that Phillis one day at public prayers smote the heart of a gay West-Indian, who appeared in all the colours which can effect an eye that could not distinguish between being fine and taudry. This American in a summer-island suit was too shining and too gay to be resisted by Phillis, and too intent upon her charms to be diverted by any of the laboured attractions of Brunetta. Soon after Brunetta had the mortification to see her rival disposed of in a wealthy marriage, while she was only addressed to in a manner that shewed she was the

admiration of all men, but the choice of none. Phillis was carried to the habitation of her spouse in Barbadoes: Brunetta had the ill-nature to enquire for her by every opportunity, and had the misfortune to hear of her being attended by numerous flaves, fanned into flumbers by fuccessive bands of them, and carried from place to place in all the pomp of barbarous magnificence. Brunetta could not endure these repeated advices, but employed all her arts and charms in laying baits for any of condition of the fame island, out of a mere ambition to confront her once more before fhe died. She at last fucceeded in her defign, and was taken to wife by a gentleman whose estate was contiguous to that of her enemy's husband. It would be endless to enumerate the many occasions on which these irreconcileable beauties laboured to excel each other; but in process of time it happened that a ship put into the island configned to a friend of Phillis, who had directions to give her the refufal of all goods for apparel, before Brunetta could be alarmed of their arrival. He did fo, and Phillis was dreffed in a few days in a brocade more gorgeous and costly than had ever before appeared in that latitude. Brunetta languished at the fight, and could by no means come up to the bravery of her antagonist. She communicated her anguish of mind to a faithful friend, who by an interest in the wife of Phillis's merchant, procured a remnant of the fame filk for Brunetta. Phillis took pains to appear in all public places where she was fure to meet Brunetta; Brunetta was now prepared for the infult, and came to a public ball in a plain black filk mantua, attended by a beautiful negro girl in a petticoat of the fame brocade with which Phillis was attired. This drew the attention of the whole company, upon which the unhappy Phillis fwooned away, and was immediately conveyed to her house. As soon as the came to herself she fled from her husband's house,

at

a

rs

a

be

be

2.

i-

25

ne

POSTSCRIPT.

AFTER the above melancholly narration, it may perhaps be a relief to the reader to peruse the following expostulation.

To Mr SPECTATOR.

The just Remonstrance of affronted THAT.

- THOUGH I deny not the petition of Mr Who and Which, yet you should not suffer them to
- be rude and to call honest people names; for that
- bears very hard on some of those rules of decency,
- which you are juffly famous for establishing. They
- may find fault, and correct speeches in the senate and
- at the bar: but let them try to get themselves so of-
- ten and with fo much eloquence repeated in a fen-
- tence, as a great orator doth frequently introduce me.
- tence, as a great orator doth frequently introduce me.
 My lords! (fays he) with humble fubmission, That
- that I fay is this: that That, that that gentleman
- has advanced, is not That, that he should have prov-
- ed to your lordships. Let those two questionary pe-
- titioners try to do thus with their Who's and their
- · Whiches.
 - WHAT great advantage was I of to Mr Dryden in
- his Indian Emperor,

You force me still to answer you in That,

- to furnish out a rhyme to Morat? And what a poor
- figure would Mr Bayes have made without his E-
- e gad and all that? How can a judicious man diffin-
- guish one thing from another, without saying This
- bere, or That there? And how can a fober man with-
- out using the expletives of oaths (in which indeed the
- rakes and bullies have a great advantage over others)
- · make a difcourfe of any tolerable length, without

'I AM not against reforming the corruptions of speech you mention, and own there are proper seasons for the introduction of other words besides That; but I scorn as much to supply the place of a Who or a Which at every turn, as they are unequal always to fill mine; and I expect good language and civil treatment, and hope to receive it for the suture: That, that I shall only add is, that I am

Yours.

R

.

1

1.

ir

n

hhe s) THAT.

A

.

A

A

A

A A

A

A

The figures refer to the numbers of the papers.

A Bigails (male) in fashion among the ladies 45.

Absence in conversation, a remarkable instance of it in Will Ho. neycomb 77. The occasion of this absence ib. and means to conquer it ib. The character of an absent man, out of Bruyere ib. Acrostic, a piece of false wit, divided

into simple and compound 60 Act of deformity, for the use of

the Ugly Club 17.

Advertisements, of an Italian chirurgeon 22. From St James's roffee-house 24. From a gentlewoman that teaches birds to fpeak 36. From another that is a fine flesh painter 41.

Advice; no order of persons too considerable to be advised 34.

Affectation, a greater enemy to a fine face than the small pox 33. It deforms beauty, and turns wit into absurdity 38. The original of it ib. found in the wife man as well as the coxcomb ib. The way to get clear of it ib.

Age, rendered ridiculous 6. How contemned by the Athenians, and respected by the Spartansib. Alexander the Great, wry-necked

32.

Ambition never fatisfied 27.

Americans, their opinion of fouls 56. exemplified in a vision of one of their countrymen ib.

Ample (lady) her uncafiness, and the reason of it 32.

Anagram, what, and when first produced 60. Andromache, a great fox hunters 7.

April (the first of) the merriest day in the year 47.

VOL. I.

Arctine made all the princes of Europe his tributaries 23.

Arietta, her character 11. her fable of the lion and the man, in anfwer to the story of the Ephesian matron ib her story of Inkle and Yarico ib.

Aristotle, his observation upon the. Iambic verse 31. upon tragedies

40, 42.

Arlinoe, the first musical opera on

the English stage 18.

Avarice, the original of it 55 0perates with luxury ib. at war with luxury ib. its officers and adherents ib. comes to an agreement with luxury ib.

Audiences, at present void of com-

mon sense 13.

Aurelia, her character 15.

Author, the necessity of his readers being acquainted with his fize. complexion, and temper, in order to read his works with pleafure 1, his opinion of his own performances 4. the expedient made use of by those that write to the stage 51

BAcon (Sir Francis) his comparison of a book well written 10. his observation upon envy

Bags of money, a fudden transformation of them into flicks and

paper 3. Baptist Lully, his prudent management 29.

Bawdry, never writ but where there is a dearth of invention 51.

Beaver, the haberdasher, a great politician 49.

Beauties, when plagiaries 4. The true fecret how to improve beauty

33. then the most charming when heightened by virtue ib. Bell (Mr) his ingenious device 28.

Bell-Savage, its etymology 28.

Birds, a cage full for the opera 5. Biters, their business 47.

Blackmore (Sir Richard) his obfervation 6.

Blanks of fociety, who ro.

Blank verse proper for tragedy 39. Bouhours (Monfieur) a great critic among the French 62.

Routs Rimez, what 60.

Breeding; fine breeding diffinguished from good 66

British ladies distinguished from the Picts 41.

Brunetta and Phillis, their adventures 80.

Bruyere (Monsieur) his character of an absent man 77.

Bullock and Norris, differently habited, prove great helps to a filly Play 44.

Butis described 47. the qualifications of a butt ib

Efar (Julius) his behaviour to Catullus, who had put him into a lampoon 23.

Caligula, his with 16.

Camilla, a true woman in one particular 15.

Carbuncle (Dr) his dye, what 52. Cenfor of finall wares, an officer to be erecled 16.

Charles I. a famous picture of that prince 58.

Chevy Chafe, the Spectator's examen of it 70, 74.

Chronogram a piece of false wit 60. Cicero, a punster 61. The enter tainment found in his philosophic writings ib

Clarinda, an icel, in what manner worshipped 73.

Cleanthe, her flory 15.

Clergyman, one of the Spectator's club 1.

Clergy, a threefold division of them

Clais, nocturnal affemblies fo called

9. Several names of clubs, and their originals ib. &c. Rules prescribed to be observed in the two penny club ib. An account of the ugly club 17. the fighing club 30. the fringe-glove club ib. the amorous club ib. the hebdomadal club: fome account of the members of that club 43. and of the everlasting club 72. the club of ugly faces 78. the difficulties met with in erecti. g. that club ib.

I

I

E

E

E

E

E

Fa

Fa

Fa

Fai

Fal

Fe

Fin

Flu

Commerce, the extent and advantage of it 69

Confciousness, when called affectation 38.

Conversation most straitened in numerous affemblies 68.

Coquettes, the present numerous race, to what owing 66.

Coverley (Sig Roger de) a member of the Speciator's club, his character 2. His opinion of men of fine parts 6

Courtiers habit, on what occasions

hieroglyphical 64

Cowley abounds in mixed wit 62. Crab. of King's college. Cambridge, chaplain to the club of ugly fa-

Credit, a beautiful virgin, her fituation and equipage 3. a great valetudinarian ib.

Crofs (Mifs) wanted near half a tun of being as handsome as Madam Van Brisket, a great beauty in the Low countries 32.

DAncing. a discourse on it defended 67.

Death; the time and manner of our death not known to us 7.

Deformity no cause of shame 17. Delight and furprize, properties essential to wit 62.

Dignitaries of the law, who 21. Divorce, what esteemed to be a just pretention to one 41.

Donne (Dr) his description of his mistress 41,

Dryden, his definition of wit cenfured 62.

Dull tellows, who 43. their inquiries are not for information but exercise ib. naturally turn their heads to politics or poetry

Dutch more polite than the English in their buildings, and monuments of their dead 26.

Dyer, the news writer, an Aristotle in politics 43.

E Nvy: the ill state of an envious man 19. his relief ib. the way to obtain his favour ib.

Ephelian matron, the story of her

Epictetus, his observation upon the female fex 53.

Epigram on Hecatissa 52.

5

r

f

6

-

£

9

Epitaphs, the extravagance of some. and modelty of others 26. An epitaph written by Ben Johnson

Equipages, the splendor of them in France 15. a great temptation to the female fex ib.

Etheridge (Sir George) author of a comedy called, She would if she could, reproved 51.

Eubulus, his character 49.

Eucrate, the favourite of Pharamond 76.

Eudofia, her behaviour 79.

FAble of the lion and the man 11. Of the children and frogs 23. Of Jupiter and the countryman 25.

Palshood (the goddess of) 63. False wit, the region of it 25.

Falstaff (Sir John) a famous butt

Fame, generally coveted 73. Fashion, the force of it 64. Fear of death often mortal 25.

Fine gentleman, a character frequently misapplied by the fair fex 75.

Flutter (Sir Fopling) a comedy, some remarks upon it 65.

great plenty of them the Fools, first day of April 47.

Freeport (Sir Andrew) a member of the Spectator's clubez.

French poets, wherein to be imitated by the English 45.

Friendship, the great benefit of it 68. The medicine of life ib. The qualifications of a good friend ib.

Allantry; wherein true gal-Galantry ought to confift 7.

Gaper; the fign of the gaper frequent in Amsterdam 47.

Chosts warned out of the playhouse 36. The appearance of a ghost of great efficacy on an English theatre 44.

Gospel gostips described 46. Goths in poetry, who 62.

Andkerchief, the great machine for moving pity in a tragedy

Happiness (true) an enemy to pomp and noise 45.

Hard words ought not to be pronounced right by well-bred ladies 45'

Heroes, in an English tragedy, generally lovers 40.

Hobbes (Mr) his observation upon laughter 47.

Honeycomb (Will) his character 2. His discourse with the Spectator in the playhouse 4. His adventure with a Pict 41. Throws his watch into the Thames 77.

Human nature the fame in all reasonable creatures 70.

Humour to be described only by negatives 35. The genealogy of true humour ib. and of false ib.

Ambic verse, the most proper for Greek tragedies 39. James, how polished by love 71. Idiots in great request in most of the German courts 47.

Idols, who of the fair fex fo called

Impudence gets the better of modesty 2. An impudence committed by the eyes 20. The definition of English, Scotch, and Irish impudence ib.

Indian kings, some of their observations during their say here 50. Indiscretion, more hurtful than

ill-nature 23.

Injuries, how to be measured 23.

Inkle and Yarico, their story 11.

Innocence and not quality, an exemption from reproof 34.

Johnson (Ben) an epitaph written by him on a lady 33.

Italian writers, florid and wordy 5.

K Imbow (Tho.) states his case in a letter to the Spectator 24. Kissing dances censured 67.

L Ady's library described 37, Lætitia and Daphne, their story 33.

Lampoons written by people that cannot spell 16. Witty lampoons insist wounds that are incurable 23. The inhuman barbarity of the ordinary scribblers of lampoons ib.

Larvati, who fo called among the

ancients 32.

Lath (Equire) has a good estate which he would part withal for a pair of legs to his mind 32.

Laughter (Immoderate) a fign of pride 47. the provocations to it ib.

Lawyers divided into the peaceable and litigious 21, Both forts deferibed ib.

Lear (King) a tragedy, suffers in the alteration 40.

Lee, the poet, well turned for tragedy 39.

Learning ought not to claim any merit to itself, but upon the application of it 6.

Leonora, her character 37. the description of her country feat ib. Letters to the Spectator; com plaining of the masquerade 8. from the operation 14. from the under fexton of Covent-Garden parish ib from the undertaker of the masquerade ib. from one who had been to fee the opera of Rinaldo, and the puppet-show ib. from Charles Lillie 16. from the president of the ugly club 17. from S.C. with a complaint against the starers 20. from Tho. Prone, who acted the wild boar that was killed by Mrs Tofts 22. from William Screne and Ralph Simple ib, from an actor ib. from King Latinus ib. from Tho. Kimbow 24. from Will Fashion to his wou'd be acquaintance ib. from Mary Tuefday on the fame fubject ib. from a Valetudinarian to the Spectator 25. from some persons to the Spectator's clergyman 17. from one who would be inspector of the sign posts 28. from the master of the show at Charing cross ib. from a member of the amorous club at Ox. ford 30. from a member of the ngly club 32. from a gentleman to fuch ladies as are professed beauties 33. to the Spectator from T. D. containing an intended regulation of the playhouse 36 from the playhouse thunderer ib. from the Spectator to an affected very witty man 38. from a married man, with a complaint that his wife painted 41. from Abraham Froth, member of the Hebdomadal meeting in Oxford 43. from a hulband plagued with a gospelgoffip 46. from an ogling ma. fter ib. from the Spectator to the president and fellows of the ugly club 48. from Hecatiffa to the Spectator ib. from an old beau ib. from Epping, with fome account of a company of strollers ib, from a lady complaining of a

Lo

Lu

Lo

Mai

passage in The Funeral 51. from Hugh Goblin, prelident of the ugly club 52. from Q. R. concerning laughter ib. the Spectator's answer ib from R. B. to the Speciator, with a proposal relating to the education of lovers 53. from Anna Bella ib. from a splenetic gentleman ib. from a reformed thater, com. plaining of a peeper ib. from King Latinus ih. from a gen tleman at Cambridge, contain. ing an account of a new feet of philosophers called Lowngers 54. from Celimene 66. from a father complaining of the liberties taken in country dances 66. from James to Betty 71. to the Spectator from the ugly club at Cambridge 78. from a whimfical young lady 79. from B. D. defiring a catalogue of books for the female library ib

Letter dropper of antiquity, who

s

t

ů

h

n

)

6.

ie

n

30

r.

ld

8.

at

n-

X. he

an

ed

or

ny.

fe

tor

8.

2

ted

dal

n a

el-

na.

the

gly

the

ib.

unt

ib,

f 2

Library, a lady's library described

Life, the duration of it uncertain

Lindamira, the only woman allow-

ed to paint 41.

Lion in the Hay market occasioned many conjectures in the town 13. Very gentle to the Spectator ib .

London an emporium for the whole

earth 69.

Love, the general concern of it 30. Love of the world, our hearts milled by it 27.

Luxury, what 55. attended often with avarice ib. A fable of those two vices ib.

Lowngers, a new fect of philosophers in Cambridge 54.

M

MAn a fociable animal 9. the lofs of public and private virtues owing to men of parts 6. Masquerade, a complaint against it 8. the defign of it ib.

Mazarine (Cardinal) his behaviour to Quillet, who had reflected upon him in a poem 23.

Merchants of great benefit to the

public 69.

Mixt wit described 62.

Mixt communion of men and fpirits in paradife, as described by Mil-

Mode, on what it ought to be built

Modesty, the chief ornament of the fair fex 6.

Moliere, made an old woman a judge of his plays 70.

Monuments in Westminster abbey examined by the Speciator 26.

Mourning, the method of it considered 64. Who the greatest mourners ib.

Music banished by Plato out of his commonwealth 18. of a relative nature 29.

N Eighbourhoods, of whom confifting 49.

Newberry (Mr) his rebus 59.

New River, a project of bringing it into the playhouse 5.

Nicolini (Signior) his voyage on paste-board 5. His combat with a lion 13. Why thought to be a sham one ib. An excellent actor ib.

Ates (Dr) a favourite with forme party ladies 57.

Ogler, the complete ogler 46. Old maids generally superstitious 7. Old Testament in a peruke \$8.

Opera, as it is in the present entertainment of the English stage, confidered 5. the progress it has made on our theatre 18. some account of the French opera 29.

Otway commended and censured

39. Overdo, a justice at Epping, offended at the company of strollers for playing the part of Clodpate, and making a mockery of one of the quorum 48.

Oxford scholar, his great discovery in a coffeehouse 46.

DAinter and tailor often contribute more than the poet to the fuccefs of a tragedy 42.

Parents, their taking a liking to a particular profession, often oc casions their fous to miscarry 21.

Parties crept much into the conversation of the ladies 57. Party-zeal very bad for the face b.

Particles, English, the honourdone to them in the late operas 18.

Passions, the conquest of them a difficult talk 71.

Peace, tome ill consequences of it 45

Peepers described 53.

Pharamond, memoirs of his private life 76. His great wisdom ib.

Philautia, a great votary 79.

Philosophy, the use of it 7. said to be brought by Socrates down from heaven 10.

Physician and furgeon, their different employments 16. The phyficians a formidable body of men 21. Compared to the British army in Cæsar's time ib. Their way of converting one diftemper into another 25.

Picts, what women so called 41. No faith to be kept with them ib.

Pinkethman to personate king Porus on an elephant 31.

Players in Drusy lane, their intended regulations 36.

Poems in picture 58.

Poets (English) reproved 39, 40. their artifices 44.

Poetesses (English) wherein remarkable 51.

Powell (fenior) to act Alexander the Great on a dromedary 31. His artifice to raife a clap 40.

Powell (junior) his great skill in motions 14. His performance preferred to the opera of Rinaldo and Armida ib.

Praise, the love of it implanted in LUS 38.

Pride, a great enemy to a fine face

Professions, the three great ones overburdened with practitioners

Se

Se

Sh

Sid

Sig

Sor

Sol

Sop

Spa

Spa

Spo

V

c

n

7

C

1

V

h

H

C

So

Ca

la

Projector, a short description of one

Protper (Will) an honest talebearer 19

Punchinello frequented more than the church 14 Punch out in the moral part ib.

Punning much recommended by the practice of all ages 61. in what age the pun chiefly flourished ib. a famous university much infelted with it ib. why banished at present out of the learned world ib. the definition of a pun ib.

Uality, no exemption from reproof 34. Quixot (Don) patron of the fighers

club 30.

R Ants, confidered as blemifhesin our English tragedies 40.

Rape of Proferpine, a French opera, fome particulars in it 29.

Reafon, instead of governing passion, is often subservient to it 6.

Rebus, a kind of falfe wit in vogue among the ancients 59. and our own countrymen ib A rebus at Blenheim house condemned ib.

Recitativo, Italian, not agreeable to an English audience 29. Recitative mulic in every language ought to be adapted to the accent of the language ib.

Retirement, the pleasure of it, where truly enjoyed 4.

Rich, Mr. would not fuffer the opera of Whittington's cat to be performed in his house, and the reason for it 5.

Royal Exchange, the great refort to it 69.

CAlmon, Mrs, her ingenuity 28, Sanctorius, his invention 25.

Scholar's egg, what fo called 58.

the French nation 45,

S

8

e

n

n

1.

n

m

rs

in

ra,

Mi-

5.

que

our

at

ib.

ble

Re-

age

ent

· it,

the

o be

the

efort

28.

25.

Senfe; fome men of fenfe more despicable than common beggars 6.

Sentry, Captain, a member of the Speciator's club, his character 2,

Sextus Quintus, the ope, an inflance of his unforgiving temper

Shedows and realities not mixed in the fame piece 5

Shovel, Sir Cloudesly, the ill contrivance of his monument, in Westminster abbey 26.

Sidney, sir Philip, his opinion of the fong of Chevy-Chafe 70.

Sighers a club of them in Oxford 30. their regulations ib.

Sign posts, the absurdities of many of them 28.

Socrates, his temper and prudence

Solitude; an exemption from paffions the only pleafing folitude 4. Sophocles, his conduct in his tragedy of Electra 44.

Sparrows bought for the use of the

opera 5.

Spartan virtue, acknowledged by the Athenians 6.

Spectator, the, his prefatory discourse 1. His great taciturnity ib. His vision of Public Credit 3. His entertainment at the table of an acquaintance 7. His recommendation of his speculations 10. Advertised in the Daily Courant 12. His encounter with a lion behind the scenes 13. The design of his writings 16. No party man ib. A little un happy in the mold of his face 17. His artifice 19. His delire to correct impudence 20. and resolution to march on in the tause of virtue 34. His visit to a travelled lady 45. His speculations in the first principles 47. An odd accident that befel him at Lloyd's coffee-house ib.

advice to our English Pindaric writers 58. His examen of Sir Fopling Flutter 65.

Spleen, a common excuse for Julness

Starers reproved 20.

Statira, in what proposed as a pattern to the fair fex 41.

Superstition, the folly of it described

Sufanna, or innocence betrayed, tobe exhibited by Mr Powell, with a new pair of elders 14.

T

T Emplar, one of the Spectator's club, his character 2.

That, his remonstrance 80.

Theatre, English, the practice of it in feveral instances censured' 42, 44, 51.

Thunder, of great use on the stage

Thunderer to the playhouse, the hardships put upon him, and his desire to be made a canon 36.

Tom tits to personate singing-

birds in the opera 5.

Tom the tyrant, first minister of the coffeehouse, between the hours of eleven and twelve at night 49.

Tombs in Westminster visited by the Spectator 26 His reflexion

upon it ib.

Trade, the benefit of it to Great Britain 69.

Tragedy; a perfect tragedy the noblest production of human mature 39. Wherein the modern tragedy excels that of Greece and Rome ib. Blank verse the most proper for an English tragedy ib. The English tragedy considered ib.

Tragi-comedy, the product of the English theatre, a monstrous

invention 40.

Travel, highly necessary to a coquette 45. The behaviour of a travelled lady in the playhouse ib. Truth, an enemy to false wit 63.

Tryphiodorus the great lipogrammatist of antiquity 59.

VEnice Preserv'd, a tragedy founded on a wrong plot

Ugliness, some speculations upon it 32.

Visit; a visit to a travelled lady, which she received in her bed, described 45.

Understanding, the abuse of it is a great evil 6

Vocifer, the qualifications that make him pass for a fine gentleman

W Ho and Which, their petition to the Speciator 78.

Wit, the mischief of it when accompanied with vice 23. Very pernicions when not tempered with virtue and humanity ib, Turned into deformly by affectation 38. Only to be valued as it is applied 6. Nothing so much admired and so little understood 58. The history of false wit ib. Every man would be a wit if he could 59. The way to try a piece of wit 62. Mr Locke's reflexion on the difference between wit and judgment ib. The god of wit described 63.

Women, the more powerful part of our people 4. Their ordinary employments 10. Smitten with superficials 15. Their usual conversation ib. Their strongest passion 33. Not to be considered metely as objects of sight ib.

Woman of quality, her drefs the product of a hundred climates

YArico, the flory of her after-

The End of the FIRST VOLUME.

he

ñ-